This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

https://books.google.com

A 881,762

Digitized by Google

PROPERTY OF
University of Michigan Libraries
1817
ARTES SCIENTIA VERITAS

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

5TH BATTALION

THE CAMERONIANS (SCOTTISH RIFLES) T.F.

1914-1919

Digitized by Google

PUBLISHED BY
JACKSON, SON & CO., GLASGOW
Publishers to the University

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY ROBERT MACLEHOSE AND CO. LTD.,
THE UNIVERSITY PRESS, GLASGOW,
ON PAPER MADE BY THE ELLANGOWAN PAPER CO., MILNGAVIE,
AND BOUND BY WILLIAM HUNTER AND SONS, EDINBURGH.

Digitized by Google

Gt. Brit. Army. Cameronians (Scottish rifles)

THE FIFTH BATTALION
THE CAMERONIANS
(SCOTTISH RIFLES)
1914-1919

GLASGOW
JACKSON, SON & CO.
PUBLISHERS TO THE UNIVERSITY
1936

Digitized by Google

D
760
.C18
A42

Digitized by Google

641085-013

TO · THE · MEMORY · OF
THE · MEN · OF · OUR · BATTALION · WHO · SETTING · OUT
ON · THE · ADVENTURE · OF · THE · GREAT · WAR · DID · NOT
RETURN · TO · US · BUT · AFTER · ENDURING · HARDSHIP · AS
GOOD · SOLDIERS · CROSSED · OVER · TO · THE · HOME · OF
THE · HAPPY · WARRIOR · AND · ARE · NOW · A · GREAT · COM-
PANY · OF · WITNESSES · ENCOURAGING · US · TO · FIGHT
BRAVELY · AND · TO · LIVE · NOBLY · FOR · THE · LAND · THEY
LOVED

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

PREFACE

SHORTLY after the War, with the events fresh in their minds, Colonel H. B. Spens, Captain J. S. Coltart, Adjutant, and Major David Martin began the compilation of a Record of the Battalion, but numerous difficulties prevented this from being completed until now.

Perhaps delay has been a blessing in disguise, because it has resulted in collaboration of effort and the concentration of all available information, along with much new matter. The passing of time has had a mellowing influence, and, while we have not forgotten the savagery of war, we think more now of the nobility of character of the men of all nationalities who faced death.

There is a " War Diary " of the Battalion written up day-by-day by the Adjutant, but it, of necessity, is a bare record of facts. Ample, no doubt, for official purposes, it is hardly in a form which would appeal to the general reader.

The Librarian of the Imperial War Museum in London has stated that his library consists of some 60,000 books dealing with the " Great War," but, amongst this collection, there is no volume dealing exclusively with the exploits of the 5th S.R., although the Battalion receives honourable mention in several, especially the Histories of the 33rd and 38th Divisions.

Ex-members of the Battalion became aware of the existence of embryo histories of the 5th S.R., and in the autumn of 1935, at a meeting of old members of the Battalion, it was resolved to publish these records. A Committee was elected to carry out the proposal; and later a smaller Committee was appointed, with powers to act, as the Publication Committee. This body held many meet-

Digitized by Google

ings and it hopes that the result of its efforts will be of interest to everyone connected with the Battalion, and to many others who came in contact with it.

The record, now published, is one of gallantry which is reflected in the Honours awarded to the Battalion. It includes the award of that highest of all Military Honours—the Victoria Cross—to four of its members.

The work of the Publication Committee was carried through with that spirit of camaraderie which prevailed throughout the War; and it gratefully acknowledges the help and co-operation of many who cannot, by their very numbers, be individually mentioned.

The making of illustrations and maps has been under the hand of Captain T. Craigie Annan, D.F.C., R.A.F., a member of the Battalion, while Lieut. Alan S. Jackson, The Royal Scots, of the Publishers, has been most helpful and has given generously of his knowledge and interest.

To the Editor, Major David Martin, O.B.E., has fallen most of the work of gathering together the material for the book, in the compilation of which he spared neither time nor trouble.

R. M. BENZIE,
Lieut. Col., O.B.E., T.D.,
Chairman.

J. MURRAY GRIERSON,
Major.

A. M. ALEXANDER,
Captain.

ANDREW CRAIG,
Captain.

W. B. WHITELAW,
Captain.

DAVID MARTIN,
Major, O.B.E.,
Editor.

The Publication Committee *September* 1936.

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS

CHAP.		PAGE
	HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION - - - -	xv
I.	5TH AUGUST, 1914—MOBILISATION - -	1
II.	ARRIVAL IN FRANCE—5TH NOVEMBER, 1914 -	12
III.	INTO THE FIRING LINE - - - -	18
IV.	ARMENTIÈRES—NOVEMBER-DECEMBER, 1914 -	22
V.	BOIS GRENIER—JANUARY TO JULY, 1915 -	35
VI.	LAVENTIE—AUGUST TO 15TH SEPTEMBER, 1915	44
VII.	THE BATTLE OF LOOS—16TH SEPTEMBER TO 16TH OCTOBER, 1915 - - - - - -	51
VIII.	THE BETHUNE FRONT—OCTOBER, 1915-JULY, 1916 - - - - - - - -	60
IX.	THE SOMME—HIGH WOOD—JULY-AUGUST, 1916	70
X.	THE SOMME—WINTER—SEPTEMBER, 1916-MARCH, 1917 - - - - - - -	84
XI.	THE BATTLES OF ARRAS—THE HINDENBURG LINE—THE SCARPE—BULLECOURT—APRIL-JULY, 1917 - - - - - - -	105
XII.	AIRAINES—NIEUPORT—POLYGON WOOD—JULY-SEPTEMBER, 1917 - - - - -	122
XIII.	MESSINES AND PASSCHENDAELE—OCTOBER TO DECEMBER, 1917 - - - - -	131
XIV.	YPRES AND PASSCHENDAELE AGAIN—JANUARY TO MARCH, 1918 - - - - - - -	139
XV.	GERMANY'S ATTEMPT AT A KNOCK-OUT—APRIL, 1918 - - - - - - - -	144
XVI.	THE DICKEBUSCH AFFAIR—MAY, 1918 - -	150
XVII.	THE LULL BEFORE THE FINAL ADVANCE—JUNE, JULY AND AUGUST, 1918 - - - - -	154
XVIII.	THE END IN SIGHT—SEPTEMBER TO NOVEMBER 11TH, 1918 - - - - - - -	158
XIX.	CLEANING UP—NOVEMBER 1918-NOVEMBER, 1919	169

Digitized by Google

APPENDIXES

PAGE

I. Honours and Awards - - - - 179

II. Territorial Infantry Arrivals in France - 186

III. Officers of the 5th Battalion the Cameronians (Scottish Rifles), T.F., who arrived with the Battalion in France, 5th November, 1914 - - - - - - - 188

IV. Roll of the 5th Battalion the Cameronians (Scottish Rifles), T.F., who landed in France, 5th November, 1914 - - - 189

V. Roll of Honour: 5th Battalion the Cameronians (Scottish Rifles), T.F. - - - 199

Index - - - - - - - - - - 249

Digitized by Google

ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
The Commanding Officer	*Frontispiece*
Mobilisation Notice	3
The Second in Command	4
Some of the Officers at Larbert	6
4th November, 1914—Through Southampton to the Great Adventure	8
The Adjutant	10
Hotel de Ville, Armentières (Imperial War Museum)	22
From the Line at Houplines:	
Brewery at Frelinghein	26
Frelinghein Village	26
Hogmanay, 1914	32
The Line at Bois Grenier, 1915:	
Headquarters	40
Draining the Breastworks	40
" Follies " Ticket	43
In the Line at Laventie:	
The German parapet seen from our front line	44
Behind our Breastworks	44
The Warsaw Banner	46
Laventie, 1915:	
Dogras	48
Farm just behind Front Line where Water was drawn	48
Autumn, 1915:	
A Loos Landscape (Imperial War Museum)	52
A Favourite Bathing Place	52

Digitized by Google

PAGE

Summer, 1915:
The Brickstacks (Imperial War Museum) - - - 60
The Givenchy Support Trench - - - - - 60
Sergeant John Erskine, V.C. - - - - - - 66
Commanding Officers:
Lieut.-Col. A. A. Kennedy, D.S.O., O.B.E., T.D. - 70
Lieut.-Col. E. R. Clayton, C.M.G., D.S.O. - - 70
Lieut.-Col. H. B. Spens, D.S.O., T.D. - - - 70
July 1916:
The Road through Fricourt (Imperial War Museum) 72
High Wood—from the Air (Imperial War Museum) - 97
Christmas Card, 1916 - - - - - - - - 97
1916-1917:
Somme Marshes (Imperial War Museum) - - - 100
Winter on the Somme (Imperial War Museum) - 100
Arras, 1917 (Imperial War Museum) - - - - 108
Spring, 1917:
Wire on the Hindenburg Line (Imperial War Museum) 112
Aerial Oblique of Bullecourt (Imperial War Museum) 112
Passchendaele, 1917 (Imperial War Museum) - - - 130
Christmas Card, 1917 - - - - - - - - 137
Tyne Cot - - - - - - - - - - 138
Autumn, 1917:
Sanctuary Wood (Imperial War Museum) - - - 142
Passchendaele Mud (Imperial War Museum) - - 142
Winter, 1918:
Bridge over the Yser Canal (Imperial War Museum) - 166
Aulnoye Station (Imperial War Museum) - - - 166
Menu Card, 1919 - - - - - - - - 175

Digitized by Google

MAPS

		PAGE
High Wood—Commanding Officer's Map		74
Sketch Map showing the Area about the Hindenburg Line, April and May 1917		107
Situation Map No. 1. Dawn 13th April, 1918		146
Situation Map No. 2. Evening 14th April, 1918		148
The Western Front	1	*at end of volume*
The Bois Grenier Area	2	„ „
Givenchy—Loos	3	„ „
The Somme Area	4	„ „
Arras—Quéant	5	„ „
Cassel—Ypres	6	„ „
Ridge Wood	7	„ „
The Final Advance	8	„ „

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION

THE 5th Battalion The Cameronians (Scottish Rifles), T.F., better known to many as the "5th S.R.," was not one of those hastily raised units which sprang into being during the hectic autumn days of 1914. For half a century it had been preparing for that emergency which, before success was achieved, was to test the strength of the whole British Empire as well as that of our Allies. Officially the 5th S.R. came into being on 1st April, 1908, as a unit of the Territorial Force under the Haldane scheme for the defence of the Home Country, but, under the former Volunteer scheme, the unit was known for nearly fifty years as the 1st Lanarkshire Rifle Volunteers.

Harking back to 1859, when it came into existence as a Volunteer battalion, we find it was composed of a number of companies recruited from the many professions, industries, and trades, which go to make up the civic life of Glasgow, the city of its birth.[1]

As the premier Infantry Unit in Glasgow it enjoyed many privileges and was, in deed as in fact, proud to be affiliated to that magnificent and unique regiment, The Cameronians (Scottish Rifles).

In 1922 the unit, to which this story relates, became the 5th/8th Battalion The Cameronians (Scottish Rifles). These two battalions were merged, like many other units of the Regular and Territorial Army, during that searching time for economy after the war, known as the "Geddes Axe" period.

From 1859 to the outbreak of the Great War the 5th Battalion held a unique position. It was the *corps d'élite* of

[1] Howie's *History of the 1st Lanarkshire Rifle Volunteers*. David Robertson, Glasgow, 1887.

Digitized by Google

the city and district. Before the introduction of the Officers' Training Corps in 1908 it functioned as the training school for all who aspired to be officers of other West of Scotland Volunteer units. Colonel C. C. Murray, C.M.G., who took the 9th Highland Light Infantry to France in 1914, and the late Colonel H. M. Hannan, who took the 8th Scottish Rifles to Gallipoli in 1915, were originally members of the 1st Lanark. It was a rule that its own officers should serve in its ranks before promotion. In fact, many citizens of Glasgow considered they had not finished their social education until they had served for a time at least with it.

Many men of national repute had been proud to serve in it. The great scientist, Lord Kelvin, as Wm. Thomson, was a Captain in it for four years. MacQuorn Rankine, another distinguished professor, was an officer for many years and retired with the rank of Major.

Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman, a former Prime Minister, was Captain of " M " Company for eight years. The late Mr. A. Bonar Law, another Prime Minister, also served in its ranks. Sir George H. B. MacLeod, the distinguished surgeon, was for fourteen years the Medical Officer. Sir Archibald Islay Campbell of Garscube was the first Colonel and C.O. for six years, and his brother, Sir George, was also Colonel for ten years. Alison, the distinguished historian, was one of its ardent supporters. Sir Wm. A. Smith, the founder of " The Boys' Brigade," that forerunner of many other Boys' Organisations, was for many years an officer in it, and at his death was a Major. Sir Thomas Dunlop, G.B.E., the Lord Provost of the city during the War, had also been a Captain in it. For chaplains the battalion looked to the Barony Church of Glasgow. For this there is the precedent of an earlier minister of the Barony, Cargill, who was out with the Covenanters in the " Killing Times." Thus the great Norman Macleod made his influence felt, likewise the Rev. Dr. J. Marshall Lang, afterwards Principal Lang of Aberdeen and father of the present Archbishop of Canterbury, Dr. Cosmo Gordon Lang, Rev. Dr. Thomas Martin, and latterly The Very Rev. Dr. John White, first Moderator of the re-united Church

Digitized by Google

of Scotland, the latter serving with the battalion in France over the Somme period. It is of particular interest to note that Dr. White in his student days was a member of the corps and that he had a son, M. M. K. White, serving as an officer in it over the war period.

These and many more, including men of such diverse tastes and interests as the late Sir Hugh Reid, Bart., D.L., Lord Fleming, the Court of Session judge, and James Maxton, M.P., were proud to have served with it. Sir John Reith of the B.B.C. was Lieutenant and Transport Officer during the early days of the War. At least three of its Adjutants reached high rank, namely, Major-General S. H. Lomax, Brigadier-General J. E. Turner and Brigadier-General W. D. Croft.

The boys of the city like their elder brothers were also keen, and for many years those of the Glasgow High School, before they became an O.T.C. unit in 1908, furnished a very strong company of Cadets to the battalion. In 1933 the Cadets of this school were again affiliated to the battalion, along with other Cadets recruited from the large warehouses in the city.

As a Volunteer unit it had sixteen companies. During the South African War, 1899-1902, when it numbered over 1800 members, it sent out two Service Companies to serve with the 2nd Scottish Rifles. Two of the officers with these service companies were Lieut. R. J. Douglas, afterwards the Colonel in command when the Battalion proceeded overseas in 1914, and 2nd Lieut. A. A. Kennedy, the Junior Major, now Honorary Colonel of the battalion.

At the outbreak of the War in 1914 the battalion was composed mainly of young men in comfortable circumstances. They looked well set up and smart in their hoddengrey uniform with blue facings, and the blue and white dice of the Stewarts as a cap band. It was one of the sights of the city to see the battalion disperse, after drill, at Charing Cross, Glasgow. But it was not all swagger, for they were keen at soldiering and frequently disputed honours in shooting and marching with such picked bodies of men as the London Scottish and the Queen's Edinburgh Rifles (4th

Digitized by Google

and 5th Royal Scots). On two occasions out of five it represented Scotland in the Territorial Army Marathon event before the War, Lieut. H. B. Spens and 2nd Lieut. R. W. Begg being the officers in charge of the teams.

The trophies won numbered hundreds, and at Wimbledon and Bisley there was always a contingent to uphold its shooting prowess. It delighted in upholding the honour of the city of its birth. In its keenness it even proceeded to Aldershot for training at its own expense.

At one of the frequent Easter week-end camps, before the War, it took over garrison duty at Stirling Castle, the first time on record for a Volunteer unit to do so.

It sent 100 men to represent Glasgow at the funeral of the late Queen Victoria in 1901 where along with others, representative of the premier units from counties and cities in the United Kingdom, they assisted to line the route, four deep on each side, from Victoria Station to Paddington, and were closely scrutinised by the last German Emperor, who was one of the chief mourners at the funeral of his grandmother. It sent a detachment to the Coronation of H.M. King George V. With such material is it to be wondered at that many—and too few at that—honours came its way for service in the War? Over 250 from its ranks received commissions in the field for service as officers with itself and other units. While only one V.C. was awarded to an actual serving member, the late Sergeant J. Erskine, V.C., it is pleasing to record that three others, ex-members of the battalion, were so honoured while serving with other units; namely, Corporal J. L. Dawson, V.C., B.Sc., while with the gas section R.E., later Captain Army Educational Corps; the late Lieutenant-Colonel W. H. Anderson, V.C., of the 12th H.L.I., and formerly a Lieutenant in the battalion; and lastly, James Dalgleish Pollock, V.C., of the 5th Cameron Highlanders.

The battalion landed in France on 5th November, 1914, and went up the line almost at once to Armentières, for which we were awarded the " 1914 Star." We also received the bar to that highly prized medal for being under fire prior to 23rd November, 1914, an honour held by only three other

Digitized by Google

Scottish Territorial units, the 5th Black Watch, the London Scottish and the 8th Royal Scots.

Though in time to assist in the consolidation of the gains of the regular army round about Armentières, we were not to participate in that affair as a "battle honour," as the Army Council in 1921, when awarding honours, decided that the "Battle of Armentières" officially finished on 2nd November, 1914, three days before our arrival. Be that as it may, however, there was enough to satisfy the most fastidious in the matter of such honours in the succeeding years of the War.

The battalion took part in the following engagements, described as battles by order of the Army Council in 1921 :

The Battle of Loos, 1915.
The Battles of the Somme, 1916.
The Battle of Bazentin Ridge (High Wood), 1916.
The Battle of Transloy Ridge, 1916.
The Battles of Arras, 1917.
The First Battle of the Scarpe, 1917.
The Second Battle of the Scarpe, 1917.
The Battle of Bullecourt, 1917.
The Battle of Ypres, 1917.
The Battle of Menin Road Ridge, 1917.
The Battle of Polygon Wood, 1917.
The Battle of Hazebrouck, 1918.
The Battle of Bailleul, 1918.
The First Battle of Kemmel Ridge, 1918.
The Battle of Epéhy, 1918.
The Battle of the Canal du Nord, 1918.
The Battle of the Beaurevoir Line, 1918.
The Battle of Cambrai, 1918.
The Battle of the Selle, 1918.
The Battle of the Sambre, 1918.

Under Army Order, No. 338 of 1922, "not more than 10" of the above may be "emblazoned on the Standards, Guidons and Colours" as "Great War honours." The battalion will have some difficulty in making a choice, as each and all of these honours are of first-class importance.

Digitized by Google

After the Armistice, the battalion rendered assistance in salvage work—clearing up and collecting much material and munitions over a widely scattered battle area. Then followed a spell of duty at Rouen and Calais. Having suffered severely in the final advance, it was considered too weak a battalion to proceed to the occupation of Germany without reinforcements.

Ultimately it returned home late in 1919 and took part in the Victory March through the streets along with the other Glasgow units. It had been abroad for five years, surely a magnificent record for a Territorial battalion.

Seventy-eight officers and 874 men, serving in its ranks, were killed. It had over 80 officers and 2000 men wounded, and 20 officers and 1000 men otherwise disabled on account of war service. Sad to relate, 6 officers and 463 men were posted as missing, not to be wondered at in the rough and tumble of battle action with the awful shelling and dreadful mud. Over 250 received commissions, and over 200 were, on account of their expert knowledge, transferred to the Royal Engineers, Mechanical Transport, Army Service Corps, and other corps.

At the Armistice the battalion numbered 34 officers and 651 men. Thus over 450 officers and 5000 men served in its ranks during the War.

To celebrate its return, the survivors of the 1914 officers and men were entertained to dinner in the old headquarters at West Princes Street by ex-members (officers and men), a function over which Sir John A. Roxburgh, D.L., LL.D., V.D. (a former Colonel), presided. He was supported by General Sir Philip Robertson, K.C.B., D.S.O., and Lieutenant-Colonel C. B. Vandeleur, D.S.O., both late of the 1st Cameronians, Sir Thomas Dunlop, Bart., G.B.E., and many other old members of the battalion.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER I

5TH AUGUST, 1914—MOBILISATION

FOR many years the 5th S.R. formed with the 6th, 7th and 8th S.R. the "Scottish Rifles" Brigade of the Lowland (Scottish) Territorial Division. They had taken part in the annual strenuous training of summer camps, in such widely scattered districts as Gailes, Stobs, Troon, Doonfoot, Carronbridge and Burntisland. The Army Council required under the Territorial Scheme, that every Territorial soldier should train for fifteen days continuously per annum. It was only in exceptional circumstances that a man might be excused. The training was progressive and usually concluded with operations in which all arms of the service, infantry, engineers, artillery, aircraft, even regulars, were brought in to make it as realistic as possible. They had experienced what bivouacking and trekking meant in all sorts of weather.

The South African War showed that the "walking out" dress of hodden-grey was hardly suitable for such strenuous work. A working dress of khaki, similar to that used by the regulars on foreign service, was therefore issued to all ranks in 1902, along with a soft cap of the hodden-grey material, modelled on the lines of the Austrian field-service cap in such a way that it was possible to open it up at night and use it like the "Balaclava helmet." The rigorous training was too much for some of the old volunteers, many of them grey-haired and with twenty years' service or more to their credit. In their place the ranks soon filled up with younger men equally keen but more able to stick it. At mobilisation in 1914 the average age was twenty-two.

The rumours of war in 1911, over the Agadir affair, resulted in the new web equipment being issued to all in case

Digitized by Google

of trouble. It had the advantage of being less irksome than the older and stiffer leather harness.

The summer of 1914 found us again in camp during the Glasgow Fair Holidays, on the favourite Ayrshire coast at Wallacefield near Troon. Every newsprint contained something about rumours of war and the mobilisation of the Continental armies. Before the camp had broken up we had seen the men, serving under "The Imperial Service" obligation, leave to take over garrison duties at Nigg and elsewhere.

We were dismissed to our homes on Friday, 31st July, with a feeling that we would soon be together again if rumour was correct. In fact, the Colonel, in an address to the battalion before leaving camp, hinted as much.

Monday evening, the 3rd of August, found the senior N.C.O.'s at headquarters correcting the addresses and bringing up to date the necessary envelopes for mobilisation notices. Tuesday evening, 4th August, found many hovering about the Headquarters' Club to learn the latest, for we had seen in the newspapers all about the British ultimatum to Germany. That night the fateful order arrived. The original telegram is preserved in the Glasgow Art Gallery at Kelvingrove.

By midday on the 5th August, the battalion had assembled at its headquarters in West Princes Street, where all was excitement at the novelty of at last being "pukka" soldiers. Little did we know then what was in store for us. Military opinion led us to believe that a modern war on the vast scale then unfolding itself before our eyes could not last very long. Modern weapons, combined with the economic disturbance arising out of the huge armies then mobilising, seemed to preclude the possibility of a long war. When Lord Kitchener shortly afterwards estimated a three years' war we were amused. We had studied the "Green Curve" of "Ole Luk Oie" and knew that a blockaded enemy must capitulate or starve but that it would be over in six months was the opinion of many.

We had no absentees. The novelty of serving was too good to be missed. There was a considerable crowd of

Digitized by Google

eligible recruits anxious to join us, but, under orders, we were prohibited from enlisting any but trained ex-members.

No._____ Army Form E. 635.

Territorial Force.

EMBODIMENT.

NOTICE TO JOIN.

No., Rank and Name } _____

5th BN SCOTTISH RIFLES Regt. or Corps.

Whereas the Army Council, in pursuance of His Majesty's Proclamation, have directed that the 5th S Rifles be embodied on the 5th day of August 1914

You are hereby required to attend at 261 W Sauchiehall St not later than 12 noon o'clock that day. Should you not present yourself as ordered you will be liable to be proceeded against.

Captain, Adjutant.

Date _____ Adjutant, 5th Bn. Sco. Rifles.

The disappointed ones went elsewhere, enlisting in "Kitchener's Army" and other units. When we left for France a second-line battalion, known as the 2/5th S.R., was formed, and later on a 3/5th S.R.

Digitized by Google

Of incidents during those early days there were many. For billets the local schools of Woodside and Willowbank were requisitioned. Sleeping on hard wood floors was a new experience for all of us. Horses for our transport had to be commandeered, and this provided some fun for our transport section.

Every man was medically examined as to his fitness to serve, and it says much for the physique of the battalion that none was rejected by those keen medical officers, the late Lieutenant-Colonel F. V. Adams and his assistant, Captain Innes.

No one was allowed to leave billets. We learnt what confinement to barracks meant with a vengeance. Many found the experience a bit trying, particularly those in responsible positions in business who had, in their keenness to assemble at the appointed hour, left many things unfinished. The mobilisation grant of £5 per man was no recompense. We felt injured, for we had "volunteered," while those still at business were, in a sense, reaping the benefit of our absence.

Our first Sunday together found us attending Church Parade in Kelvinside Church.

Fatigues of one kind or another were our daily portion. Life in the army seems to be made up of "fatigues," and as infantry we got a full share of them. Feeding and cooking were problems to be surmounted, and the results were valuable experience for all, which proved useful in the trenches in France.

The 11th August saw us up before the lark on our trek to our "War Station" at Falkirk. At the junction of Parliamentary Road and Castle Street, Glasgow, we were joined by the 7th and 8th Battalions for a memorable march. Fortunately the day was fine. We were in full marching kit, with ball ammunition, the whole equipment weighing 50 lbs. per man.

By a sequence of fifty minutes' marching and a ten minutes' halt every hour, we eventually covered those twenty-eight miles by the evening, but everyone was dog tired. We had been training for fifteen days in camp over grass and found

Digitized by Google

the hard roads trying. The Falkirk "bairns" must have had a poor opinion of some of those who limped into cheerless billets on arrival. There were no applications for late passes that night!

As in Glasgow so in Falkirk and Larbert, the local schools, Dobbie Hall and the pattern loft of Dobbie Forbes Foundry were pressed into service as billets. Those in the foundry loft were as black as moulders before they had swept up the dust.

The four battalions of the brigade were distributed over the district. The 5th was sent on to Larbert and Carronshore; the 6th and 8th remained at Falkirk, and the 7th was sent to Grangemouth. Brigade Headquarters was established in the local hotel in Newmarket Street, Falkirk. Our brigade artillery found a home in Stenhousemuir School, while the Brigade Army Service Corps came to rest at Camelon. The remainder of the Lowland Division found billets in Stirling, Dunfermline and Bridge of Allan (Divisional Headquarters).

Time was not allowed to hang heavily on our hands. Billet changing was frequent and two nights' lodging in the local "model," (nicknamed "The Bughouse"), was sufficient for us.

The frequent night alarms were vexatious, as the time allowed for "falling-in" did not permit us to dress fully. We soon learned the "tricks of the trade" from our regular instructors—one of whom was specially attached to each company for instructional purposes. It was really marvellous how those regular "Sergeants of the Line" did it. They could wash, shave, dress, swallow a breakfast of sorts, and be on parade within ten minutes!

On night alarms every man had to parade with full kit ready to march as if we were not returning to the same billets again. On one occasion we were through Linlithgow and on another nearly into Stirling before the "about turn" was given.

We furnished guards for Polmont Gunpowder Factory, and at Nigg, Arran, and many other places. The guards on the Larbert railway viaduct told us of the train loads of

Digitized by Google

Russian troops passing through, long before that yarn got into the newspapers. Perhaps they were bearded army reservists of the Highlands, or maybe bearded fishermen of the Royal Fleet reserve. One man on the Larbert railway viaduct guard, received an accidental bullet wound in the knee, which effectually spoilt his chances of seeing France as a soldier.

Time passed and we heard of the stands made at Mons, the Marne and the Aisne. We fidgetted and fretted and wondered if the War would be over before we left Larbert. Army discipline was enforced and "crime sheets" commenced, but there was no crime except that of overstaying leave in Glasgow. "Lost the last train" became a chronic excuse and even the fine of a day's pay had little effect.

There was a period of intensive training in perfect weather, at the end of which there was held a mysterious inspection of the battalion by numerous "brass hats," including General Ewart, General Officer Commanding Scottish Command. They were most insistent in observing how the Junior Officers and N.C.O.'s handled the men.

This was followed by two inoculations of all ranks against enteric and typhus with a gap of ten days between.

On 26th October a sudden order was received for our battalion to man the Tay Defences, and this was done on 27th October. There is no doubt that at this time the battalion was earmarked for France, and the move to the Tay Defences was only a preliminary to prepare for what was then considered the supreme honour of being sent on active service.

Why were we selected? The answer can be found in the Report of the Inspector of Infantry, General Thomas Capper, who spent some time with us at the summer camp in 1914. He told our Adjutant we were one of the best Territorial units he had seen. No doubt he judged the unit as a whole, but he was impressed by the section leaders.

It was a comic prelude to our going to France; detachments all over the Highlands; Headquarters at Broughty Ferry; and a half battalion at Wormit, across the Tay. We took the War seriously, and the first night we took over the

Digitized by Google

duties of the Tay Defences from the 5th Black Watch, the Adjutant was dragged out of bed to allow large numbers of Broughty Ferry citizens to pass through the wire defences to their homes. Our sentries had taken their instructions literally, and all ways of passing the wire barricades in the streets had been closed at curfew hour. The natives complained to the General Officer Commanding, but he simply reminded them that there was a war on somewhere.

On Sunday morning, 1st November, a wire was received, while the Adjutant was mounting the guards, ordering the battalion to proceed overseas forthwith. The Colonel, the Adjutant and the Quartermaster spent a hectic day and night over the routine involved in this move. The majority of the khaki uniforms were ten to twelve years old. The Lee-Metford rifles were old and doubtful, and had to be exchanged for the newer Mark VII Lee-Enfields. The old pay lists due on 5th November had to be finished but never were, as the Company Commanders and their Colour-Sergeants (the unit was still an eight-company organisation) had something else to think about. The regimental transport was a mixed lot though well and efficiently run by Captain Dundas, an officer of the Indian Army, home on leave, assisted by 2nd Lieut. J. C. W. Reith. The horses were of various shapes and sizes, but we had become attached to them. The transport section was dispatched to Deptford to refit at a moment's notice, and with regret we said good-bye to them. The unit had become encumbered with multitudinous kit-bags containing the men's spare kit. These were dumped, much to the regret of all.

We left Broughty Ferry in two trains at 2 p.m. on 2nd November, and arrived at Southampton the following morning about 10 a.m. We detrained at the world famous Docks Station, where all was bustle and life. We were now in a new atmosphere, and one looked upon the numerous "brass hats" with a certain amount of awe. We had been accustomed to view our Colonel and the Adjutant as supreme beings, but here were to be found men with fancy coloured brassards on their arms, and foolscap papers in their hands, to whom even the Colonel and the

Digitized by Google

Adjutant paid the greatest respect. We had now become a unit of that huge military machine of the Empire which was to number 9,296,691 men before the War was finished. One realised with a start, as it were, that the entrance to it was easy enough, but that to leave it would be quite a different matter.

After the exchange of numerous courtesies mainly consisting, so far as we could see, of salutes and counter salutes, between the superior officers, we marched out into the town, up through the old-world Bargate on to the Common, which for the war had been converted into a huge rest camp. We had hardly been dismissed to the tents when the "Fall-in" went. Back to the docks we marched, and there in one of the huge buildings, converted for the nonce into an ordnance depot, we exchanged our old long rifles with the short bayonets for the new short Mark VII rifles with the long bayonets, and magnificent weapons they proved to be. Back to camp we marched again where we had a hurried snack of bully beef and biscuit. Then followed an issue of new mess tins and waterbottles, and, wonder of wonders, the old left web brace was exchanged for a new one. Why only one brace and not both was never known.

Here our Transport section rejoined us from Deptford, now commanded by 2nd Lieut. Reith. They had left part of the old menagerie behind and turned up still with some of the old brewer's drays (which we conveniently lost later in France), split-new General Service waggons, field kitchens, water carts, ammunition carts and ammunition ponies along with regular Army Service Corps drivers under the control of a typical Cockney Sergeant, a bit of a wag in his way and the life and soul of a party during many a weary wait in France.

On the Common we were joined by the Glasgow Highlanders (9th H.L.I.), the 5th, 9th and 13th London, and the 8th Royal Scots, all bound on a similar errand to ourselves. Rumour had it that we would embark that night, but about sunset word arrived that embarkation was postponed till the following day. Only the 13th London (The Kensingtons) sailed that night. Fatigue parties with the waggons were

Digitized by Google

sent to Ordnance to draw new uniforms, as those possessed by the major portion of the battalion were old. New boots for all ranks were also drawn from stores, likewise small arms ammunition and the other paraphernalia incidental to a battalion taking the field for the first time.

After tea of sorts the majority of the battalion drifted into Southampton Town, where many visited the excellent city baths. The restaurants did a roaring business in hot meals, for we had had nothing substantial since breakfast the previous day. The waitresses told us of the never-to-be-forgotten spectacle of the original Expeditionary Force leaving Southampton. For three days and nights a continuous stream of men, horses and artillery had passed through those gates at the docks. The stream had begun to filter back again after Mons and the Marne, but it was a procession this time of walking wounded and train loads of stretcher cases.

The weather was glorious, and that last night in " Merrie England " passed without any untoward incident.

The following morning, 4th November, we were up with the lark, and after a hurried breakfast said good-bye to the camp on the Common. Down to the docks we marched, and it would have done Glasgow good to see her sons in all the panoply of war tread so proudly through those streets to the music of the pipes. We had an admiring audience, and a brave show we made, with our waggons and carts trailing behind us. The Naval Embarkation Officer told our Adjutant that he had seldom seen a smarter lot enter those famous gates. We were allotted to the S.S. *Huanchaco*, a steamer taken off the South American trade route and converted into a troop carrier. As a self-contained unit it was our duty to load ship and embark solely by our own efforts. We buckled to and had everything, including waggons, carts, horses, ammunition, rations, bales of new uniforms and blankets and the cases of new boots on board inside two hours, quite a good performance for a battalion of amateur stevedores. That job finished, nearly everyone wrote home, but for some unknown reason none of those letters or telegrams reached their destination. What be-

Digitized by Google

came of them, or why they were held up, is a mystery. The whole world knew there was a war on and that troops were moving daily. No one knew our destination. The letters were purely personal, and the absence of news only caused distress at home. What information they did contain could not in the slightest degree have had any military significance.

About 6 p.m. we cast off and steamed away, one of a convoy of five ships with their human freight, for a destination unknown. Steaming down Southampton Water we were the focussing point of a huge blaze of searchlights from the shore. No other lights on board or on shore were allowed. It was an eerie feeling. The ship's officers said it was in case of submarine attack, to enable them to dodge while the shore batteries attended to any enemy craft. We were soon past Portsmouth ("Pompey" to the navy), where destroyers took us under their protection. The searchlights went out and left us in a darkness more profound than ever. All we could hear was the sound of the ship's engines, with the gentle swish of the water on the hull.

We were supposed to sleep, but the novelty was too much for many. We learned from the crew that the ship had carried the Royal Horse Guards and some of the Life Guards on the previous trip across. We could see the Colonel and the Adjutant at peace with the world, contentedly chatting in the bridge house. The Adjutant's recollections of that time are: "It was indeed a proud moment for the Colonel, a born soldier if ever there was one. It was even a prouder moment for the professional Adjutant, who had done all he could to be worthy of what he knew to be the finest material that ever left the shores of Britain to fight her battles. The unit at that time had the Public School spirit, and the discipline was perfect since they disciplined themselves. One often wondered what happened to that discipline when all those paragons had received commissions. The high standard which made this battalion a *corps d'élite* was not in any way lowered even by the numerous drafts received by it. As they communed

Digitized by Google

together the Colonel and the Adjutant voted the last three days the most strenuous they had ever spent. Think of it; the order to move received late on Sunday. In addition to the complications due to collecting the scattered detachments it was necessary to carry out a complete refit during the process of moving. They had had the administration of not one but two units during two trying months." The Adjutant admitted he never worked half so hard during the rest of the War. As for the Quartermaster and his staff, they had not had a wink of sleep for four nights running.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER II

ARRIVAL IN FRANCE

5TH NOVEMBER, 1914

DAWN on 5th November broke grey but dry and the whole ship's company was early astir to see what there was to be seen. In the haze one could pick out the other ships in the convoy with their precious freight, and the watchful and restless destroyers. It was no ordinary shipload of merchandise that was under escort. No gold could have been more carefully guarded.

It had been decided to attach a battalion of Territorial infantry to each regular brigade in France, as reinforcements, thus increasing the strength of these brigades from four to five battalions. The cream of the Territorial army was selected for this purpose, and among those so honoured were The Honourable Artillery Company, The London Scottish, The London Artists Rifles, The Queen's Westminsters, 9th London, The Liverpool Scottish, The Glasgow Highlanders and ourselves.[1] The 5th S.R. was among the earliest now urging their way across to assist the sorely tried fighting line.

Breakfasts were soon swallowed, and the issue of new field service boots to all ranks commenced, to replace the lighter civilian pattern in which we had mobilised. The novelty of new boots appealed to all. Our packs were already bursting, and what to do with the old boots became a problem. A considerable number found their way over the ship's side, others were diverted by the crew to their lockers. The "old soldier" element retained their old boots, slinging the new ones across their packs by means of the laces.

[1] See Appendix II

Digitized by Google

On the trek up country the wisdom of this soon became evident. New boots are not the best thing in which to do forced marches, as many a young fellow discovered to his sorrow.

The sun quickly disposed of the early morning mist and land became visible. We were soon alongside the quay at Le Havre—the 5th S.R. had arrived in France.

We went ashore by companies and piled kit and arms in the neat and clean dock sheds. Our horses, general service waggons and limbers soon followed.

For lunch that day we had bully and biscuit again, and pretty dry tuck it was. We envied one of the Colour-Sergeants as he slaked his thirst with a bottle of Carlsberg Lager carried all the way from home.

Our Colonel meantime had reported our safe arrival to a "splendiferous Brass Hat." One often wonders what would have happened if the Colonel had not done so.

Blankets and waterproof sheets were issued to all ranks, and away we marched through the town to another rest camp on the top of the hill overlooking Le Havre. The natives were out in force to welcome us. We could make out such phrases as "Soldats Ecossais," "Bravo," and "Bonne Chance." Our pipers never played better in Sauchiehall Street.

The march was made in the broiling heat of the midday sun, in spite of it being November.

Here we had our first experience of souvenir hunting. Our cap badges seemed to have a fascination for all. One young lady was very persistent, and finally offered her pearl necklace to one of ours for his cap badge. Neither knew a word of what the other said, but by signs and gesticulations it soon became evident what was meant. The barter was soon concluded to the huge amusement of the onlookers. The Sergeant concerned has since stated that the necklace is in his wife's possession.

The rest camp was on the top of a hill overlooking the town and seemed rather exposed should bad weather ensue. We found British army tents already pitched, with men of our own nationality in charge. The Camp Commandant

Digitized by Google

inspected us at 4 p.m. Later we exchanged our dark-grey greatcoats for khaki, perhaps because the old ones resembled the German colour too much. At the same time it was decided to issue the new uniforms secured at Southampton to all. Many were wearing the same khaki outfit issued years previously. Darkness descended before the issue was complete, and you can imagine the scramble there was to obtain a correct fit. The old clothing was piled in a dump on the inner flank of the camp: what happened to it was never known. The new uniforms had brass buttons, and not forgetting we were a rifle battalion we promptly annexed the black buttons off the old equipment to replace the brass at a convenient opportunity. The brass buttons came in handy as souvenirs or for bartering purposes up country later on.

At this camp we saw some of the French army for the first time. They did not seem to be so particular about their uniforms as we were. There were a number of Cuirassiers with the peculiar horse-hair plumes to their helmets, reminiscent of pictures of the Waterloo period.

Bivouac fires were lighted and a hot supper of sorts, made by each individual, was consumed before lying down for a broken sleep.

At 2.30 a.m. on the 6th November orders were received to be clear of the camp by 9 a.m. After a hasty breakfast we marched down to the railway goods depot near the docks to load our transport waggons, etc., on to a train which beggars description. A "Singer Special" from Bridgeton Cross was a Pullman compared to it. The majority of the waggons were of the covered variety, lettered in prominent type "40 Hommes" or "8 Chevaux," which being interpreted means 40 men or 8 horses. It was a silent but eloquent witness of the state of preparedness in which our continental allies had perforce to live and be ready for mobilisation. On to this train we gathered all our gear and personnel.

Soon we were ready to move off, but we had the trying experience of hanging around for nearly eight hours before the train started. It would not have been so bad had we

Digitized by Google

had liberty, but we could not leave that goods yard. Meanwhile the inevitable bully and biscuit satisfied the inner man. By means unknown some of our fellows had become possessed of bottles of red and white wines, possibly passed through the yard railings by some indulgent Frenchman. With biscuit and cheese it was quite acceptable, and we afterwards discovered that it was a common ration amongst the French troops.

While loafing about here a new recruit joined us and remained with the battalion until he was killed on the Somme. This was a miniature black and white collie whom we named "Jock." He was an interesting and affectionate dog, and it was really marvellous how he stuck to us and never mistook the men of the 1st Battalion (with whom we served later) for ourselves, though they wore the same uniform.

We commenced our momentous train journey just as darkness began to fall. It was not too dark to see the French lines-of-communication troops guarding the railway at regular intervals. They were composed mainly of men over military age, some in uniforms which seemed as old as themselves. Still an old soldier with a gun, however old his uniform, is a dangerous fellow to tackle, as many a spy or traitor found to his cost. These men were the French Territorials and very much older than the fighting "Poilu." Many of them sported medals including those for the Franco-Prussian War of 1870. Later in the War we had a similar type in our own "Royal Defence Corps."

It became too dark to see where we were slowly travelling, but by midnight we passed through a blaze of light which we made out to be Rouen. There was much speculation as to our destination. Were we going to Paris and the South? The train pulled up with a jerk outside Rouen. In about twenty minutes we were on the move again, and our compasses told us we were now travelling N.E. At 7 a.m. we pulled up for an hour at Abbeville where each made his own breakfast. Many secured hot water from the locomotive.

We were soon on the move again, and by midday on 7th November we arrived at St. Omer, where we detrained.

Digitized by Google

Here we discovered that the linch pins of the general service waggons were missing. They had been left behind at Havre, but a convenient railing alongside the goods yard provided a suitable substitute.

We marched through that old-world town, then the G.H.Q. of the British army, to two villages about six miles out in a south-easterly direction, Helfaut and Bilques, where we billeted the men in twos and threes among the houses. The local Maire and a gendarme went round the houses with us allotting numbers according to accommodation.

In many of the houses the cap badge of the "Artists Rifles" adorned the wall over the fireplace. We learned they were a day or two ahead of us and had gone on towards the front.

The billets were not too bad. The brick houses resembled many to be found in English hamlets. The French charcoal stoves were a novelty and terrific heat could be generated in them. They proved useful for drying our kits when these became sodden with rain. The French women cooked our rations for us and received our billet money. For a small consideration they converted our bacon rations into excellent ham omelettes.

There was little sleep that night. Away on the eastern horizon we could see the flashes of gun-fire and Very lights with an occasional stab of a searchlight sweeping the countryside. The incessant drum fire of the big guns and the continual rattle of musketry indicated a certain liveliness new to our ears. It was our first experience of war. We had arrived during the first Battle of Ypres and the other fights going on for position.

We were kept in and around this area for several days mainly digging trenches and practising formations for attack under artillery fire and aeroplane observation.

On the 9th two men were sent to hospital at St. Omer, sick probably from after-effects of inoculation. On this date Colonel Chichester and Major Needham from G.H.Q. came along to inspect us.

Near-by there was a Flying Corps camp, which provided us with a never-ending source of interest, planes coming and

Digitized by Google

going like bees. While here we learned of the death of Lord Roberts in St. Omer, and a detachment from our battalion was detailed for duty at his funeral.

" Brass Hats " continued to come and go around us and tape off ground for trench digging. Later we learned of the desperate attempts to break through our front lines and the necessity for these trenches. " Jerry " at that time had the upper hand and we were on the defensive.

Having apparently dug enough, we commenced the trek forward, but, before moving, the swords of the officers and their surplus kit were returned home.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER III

INTO THE FIRING LINE

THE Commander-in-Chief, Sir John French (afterwards Earl of Ypres), passed his critical eye over us one morning while at work. He had heard good reports of us, he said, and congratulated us on coming out to give him a hand in what was a pretty stiff proposition. He referred to the brilliant fight put up by the London Scottish a few days previously, and was sure we would give an equally good account of ourselves when the time came. He was aware of our excellent reputation at home and proposed to attach us to the 19th Infantry Brigade, a brigade composed of battalions bearing illustrious names famous in the history of our country. Wishing us the best of luck he passed on. He was a great soldier of a type that inspired confidence, and these few homely words delivered in a fatherly way to what was after all a battalion of amateurs not yet blooded had a wonderfully satisfying effect upon us.

The trek to the front took three days. Our first halt was at Hazebrouck, our second at Bailleul and our third in Armentières.

We arrived at Hazebrouck and halted in the main square or market-place. It is a fairly large town about the size of Falkirk. The square was being used as a distribution centre or depot for British army rations and ammunition. There was a constant stream of motor lorries engaged in loading up these essentials for the troops in the front line. We were billeted in the numerous houses and shops about the square. Here we saw some of the enemy prisoners for the first time. It was easy to distinguish the domineering Prussian from the swashbuckling Bavarian and the more docile Saxon. All

Digitized by Google

had the hunted look, but no doubt they were glad that the war for them was finished so far as fighting was concerned. Here also we saw one of our ambulance trains loaded with crippled humanity from further up the line. Having exhausted our supply of smokes brought out with us from home we now had an opportunity of purchasing and trying the French article for the first time. After a comparatively comfortable night's rest we were on the road again for Bailleul. With spare ammunition we were now carrying kit weighing 66 lbs. per man. The road was a Route Nationale, half width cobbled and the other half macadamised. One has only to try them to feel how uncomfortable these pavé roads can be and with new boots one can appreciate the agony. Many developed blisters, but it was wonderful to see the spirit with which they limped along rather than fall out.

Bailleul was reached before nightfall on the second day and we were billeted in one of the famous vineries in the warm glass houses of which we spent a most comfortable night. The owners considerately presented each of us with a magnificent bunch of grapes. Here we saw numerous aerial combats between opposing aircraft. Here also we found the London "Artists Rifles" who had been turned into an Officers' Training Corps to replace the numerous officer casualties.

On we went the next day. We had gone up the Cassel road for about a mile when a staff officer turned us back to Estaires. On the way we met the survivors of the London Scottish, who were resting at a wayside farmhouse. The Colonel halted us and we exchanged greetings with our peace time rivals in sport and shooting. They were wonderfully cheery considering what they had been through at Messines on 31st October, where they made their famous charge up an impossible hillside against heavy odds. Their losses that day were 278 out of a strength of 812. They got through and among the Boche with the bayonet and thus helped to prevent that first attempt of "Jerry" to envelop Ypres. The contrast between the two battalions, theirs and ours, was most marked. We had shaved and

Digitized by Google

washed. They had not, and many sported a week's growth of beard. Many had lost their Balmorals and were wearing " cools ". All were more or less mucked up to the eyes in mud which had caked dry. What a difference to the sprightly figure so familiar in London streets ! *C'est la guerre !*

There was a chaffing enquiry as to who sank the *Emden*, but we were on the move again and that point was never satisfactorily settled. As we approached the actual fighting front it was evident there was some excitement on between the opposing lines. The length of front at that time held by the British army was roughly twenty-one miles from north of Ypres to south of Bethune. It was in the form of a rough semi-circle. We were now about mid-way between the two ends of this arc and about two or three miles behind the actual firing line. The effect upon those of us who had never been in action before was rather queer. From the sounds of the firing, we had the impression we were surrounded on all sides. Still with it all the feeling uppermost in our minds was one of exaltation ; that we were out on a man's job. The presence of one's comrades gave a feeling of confidence, born of crowd psychology no doubt, an amazing phenomenon, which must have held countless battalions together in spite of heart-breaking episodes and tight corners met with during the succeeding terrible four years of war. Further, we had a beautiful piece of mechanism in our hands, the rifle, and plenty of ammunition. That likewise created a feeling of security. The instinct of self-preservation had come into play in the complex mental outlook developed by our near approach to danger and bursting shells. The necessity for taking cover, one of the lessons of years of training at home, became understandable and was soon to be practised. Discipline and the moral obligation to assist our comrades who were holding the line successfully overpowered any tendency to hesitate. The sight of many graves on all sides marked by simple wooden crosses coupled with the signs of battle on buildings, hedges and trees gave us ample food for thought. We were a battalion which had

Digitized by Google

never fired a shot against the enemy as yet. The hope that we would bear our baptism of fire when it did come, without flinching, and still remain a credit to our home town seemed to buoy us up. Night was falling and we were still marching, sometimes parallel with the circle of fire and sometimes working nearer it, until we struck the main road again, leading into Armentières at Erquinghem, where evidences of recent fighting were visible in the litter of abandoned sandbagged positions and the debris of war.

During these peregrinations along the back roads leading to our front we met two territorial units of which some note must be made. One was the North Somerset Yeomanry, a magnificent body of yeomen turned, by the exigencies of service, into infantry. They entered that maelstrom—the defence of Ypres—and in less than a fortnight were, for all practical purposes, wiped out. The other unit was the 9th London. Their epic fight for Hill 60 ranks with ours for High Wood. We had seen them with our own eyes before those actions, and while lamenting their fearful losses we felt proud that here were Territorials capable of equalling our own famous Guards battalions for tenacity against tremendous odds. Mocked at by " Jerry " as amateurs he found to his cost he had underestimated their fighting abilities. The news of these incidents soon reached us in our part of the line and, if anything, made us more determined than ever to uphold the honour of the British Territorial.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IV

ARMENTIÈRES

November-December 1914

To the Scot, France has for centuries been of extraordinary sentimental interest, no doubt due to the influence of the "Auld Alliance," an alliance of much older origin than the "Entente cordiale" with Britain which the late King Edward did so much to foster during his lifetime. France for centuries also provided an outlet for those younger sons of the Scottish nobility to whom a life of military adventure appealed.

That this feeling of mutual regard between the Scots and the French was not dead was perfectly obvious to all of us upon our arrival in France, even the children in their outspoken innocence remarking, "Soldat Ecossais bon, soldat Anglais napoo." The motherly care with which the majority of the Frenchwomen of maturer age looked after the comforts of our men in billets was also evidence that it still was a tradition having some substance in fact. It was in this contented and exalted frame of mind that we arrived at Armentières.

Armentières, like a first love, will always possess a certain appeal or fascination for those of the 5th S.R. who survived the war. We took an active part in its defence for something like eight months of the first year of the war. As a result we became very intimate with it and soon learned all there was to know about it. We approached it for the first time from the north-west through Steenwerck, that old world village which refused to give up its mediæval corn mills and granaries for the more modern business of cotton factories, rope works and spinning mills which found a more

Digitized by Google

congenial home in Armentières. On its north and west Armentières was enclosed by the river Lys, while to the north-east of it lay that mystic land of Belgium for which Britain was at war. The main line of railway and the station were on its eastern boundary.

We crossed the Lys at Erquinghem, where too had crossed Dumas' famous Three Musketeers, just as dusk was beginning to cloak the town with its mantle of darkness. As we marched along the Route Nationale, we could see the rails and overhead network of its tramless streets. The power house at Lille, from whence it drew its current, was in the hands of the enemy, and the town once so brilliant with electric light was now dependent upon the more humble candle and oil lamp, both of which could still be purchased in the town at a price.

A staff officer of the 19th Brigade led us into the ground floor of a cotton spinning mill. The regulars had already named it " the Blue Blind billet," due probably to the fact that the windows were painted with a blue distemper for the purpose perhaps of keeping the summer sun's rays off the workers inside. The mill, full of highly polished and expensive machinery, was of terra-cotta brick construction and looked comparatively new. In many ways it was very similar to mills to be seen at home in Paisley and Lancashire. The factory hands and staff had long since departed. It made an admirable billet, and with straw and bales of cotton we made ourselves comfortable upon the concrete floors. The main gatehouse and offices were used by our Headquarters staff, as Orderly room and Quartermaster's stores. From the mill tower a wide range of countryside could be examined with the aid of field glasses. Its covered loading bays were very useful as shooting galleries and those not on duty practised shooting with the new rifle, using empty bully beef tins as targets.

There were bridges across the Lys and our first job was to take over the duty of bridge guards from the regulars. A squad of men under a sergeant and corporal was detailed to each. They were posted by the Adjutant nightly and were " on " for twenty-four hours. Their principal duty was to

Digitized by Google

keep off loiterers and prevent others with sinister intent from blowing up the bridges. The guard on duty at one of the bridges on the second day after arrival experienced for the first time what "Active Service" meant with a vengeance. During daylight the post was visited by a "brass hat." The guard turned out from its sand-bagged shelter all right, but the Corporal was missing. Where was he? The Sergeant did not know, and the Corporal was booked for absence from his post without leave—a very serious offence in the presence of the enemy. We experienced the greatest difficulty in saving the Corporal from a court-martial. His explanation was that he had gone to his billet for his greatcoat as it had been a bitterly cold night and that he had told the Sergeant he would only be away for a few minutes. In the conflict of evidence the Corporal was given the benefit of the doubt. The incident was made to serve as an object-lesson to the whole battalion. Later the Sergeant became an officer and the Corporal was awarded the D.C.M. as a Sergeant.

Armentières in time of peace had a population of about 10,000 souls, but with the exception of about 1,000, mainly refugees, they had fled on the approach of the enemy who, until a fortnight before, had occupied the town for about eight days.

The regulars had combed out the town after the Battle of Armentières in their search for enemy stragglers and we were warned to be prepared in case there were some still in hiding. A desperate man could easily change his uniform for that of a native, and it was an anxious time for us with so many civilians loafing about.

Two or three streets away from our billet was the principal thoroughfare of the town—the Rue Sadi Carnot. In it were to be found all the better class dwellings. Some were furnished regardless of cost, and many of them possessed covered courtyards which with their marble staircases and baths were very desirable as billets. It was evident from the chalked markings on the doors that the Germans had been using them, so our officers made similar use of them for the short time the battalion was in the mill billet. In the

Digitized by Google

Houplines direction was the old square or market place with its town hall very similar to that at Carlisle. In the square were numerous shops, a few still doing a restricted business. In one grocery establishment, like Cooper's at home, we could buy sardines and similar delicacies until one unhappy day a shell crashed through the roof lights and put it out of business. On the opposite side was a delightful little tea-room—English style—where they baked their own tea-bread. It was patronised by those not on duty. The station and large hotel near it, being on the side facing the German lines, had suffered badly from shell fire and were now out of use. Alongside the hotel we discovered a better-class estaminet, overlooking the station, with an old woman in charge. For the modest charge of a penny per glass, she dispensed the choicest liqueurs so long as they lasted. This soon became known and her stock did not last long.

On the evening following our arrival, the officers and sergeants of the 5th S.R. followed a guide through the town into the Houplines trenches where they remained for twenty-four hours in order to pick up trench routine. In the trenches, they found The Cameronians and the 2nd Argyll & Sutherland Highlanders. It was their duty to take stock of things so as to describe the conditions to their men.

On the following night Nos. 6 and 8 Companies had the distinction of being the first detachment of the battalion to man the trenches for a spell of forty-eight hours. The remainder, less the bridge guards, had the job of digging reserve trenches in the dark. On Sunday, 22nd November, those not on duty attended divine service in the mill billet.

Our first front line trench, so called, was really a ditch running from the Frelinghien-Armentières road to the river Lys. It was all right for temporary cover but for permanent occupation it was hopeless, so we had to set to and dig in order to build a parapet in front and a communication trench running away to the rear with an outlet behind some brick houses. The enemy had dug in also in front of some houses about fifty to sixty yards from us. Behind him was Frelinghien village with its town hall tower and a brewery. From both of these eminences the enemy snipers

Digitized by Google

gave us a lot of trouble, catching many men unawares. These buildings were shortly afterwards destroyed by our artillery because of this menace. Their destruction gave us a vivid idea of the effect of direct hits from artillery.

On our left flank was the river Lys, the Franco-Belgian frontier, and beyond it meadow land with the dead bodies of horses and cows lying in the open. It became of intriguing interest to watch the corpses of these animals from day to day. The gases of decomposition gradually distended their skins until they burst. The stench from them when this occurred was very sickening.

Still further over in the direction of Warneton, we could see the poplar-fringed road running from Frelinghien to La Gheer and on to Ploegsteert (the Plug Street of many memories). On it, one morning, we espied an enemy horse-drawn convoy, moving quite unconcernedly as if it was miles from the front line, while behind us at the moment were a couple of French batteries (eight guns of the famous " 75 " rapid-firing type). Word was passed back to them and they opened fire. One shot fell short and another fell beyond the convoy, but before you could say " knife " the two batteries were literally peppering that convoy with shrapnel at such a rate of fire that the reports of their guns developed a sound harmonic, undulating up and down through a definite scale like the moaning of the wind. In less time than it takes to write this the bursting shrapnel, playing over that doomed convoy from front to rear like a fire hose, had done its deadly work. That jaunty living entity had become a tangled mass of dead material—the wreckage of war. It was a magnificent artillery spectacle while it lasted but too awful to contemplate. The shrieks of the horses and the shouts of the men will never be forgotten by those who heard them. Its lesson to us was lasting and ever afterwards we avoided " bunching " or " crowding " together so as not to present a similar tempting target to the enemy's artillery.

On the 1st December our battalion, except the two companies on duty in the line, was inspected by the King. The weather conditions were dreadful. A cold rain fell

Digitized by Google

continuously all day compelling us to wear our ground sheets as waterproof capes. The King arrived by car and passed along our ranks at a slow pace. He was accompanied by the Prince of Wales and staff and before leaving us all our officers were introduced to His Majesty. He spoke encouragingly to all, particularly the Colonel and others wearing war medal ribbons, among whom our Quartermaster with his breastful came in for special notice.

On 11th December we moved to new billets in the Houplines area, the main body finding quarters among the machinery of a small flax mill and its numerous outhouses about a thousand yards behind the front line. The " Blue Blind " billet was considered rather too far away (about two miles) in the event of a surprise enemy attack upon the trenches. We used this flax mill as a reserve position until Christmas. Reliefs from it nightly found their way past " Suicide Corner " into the trenches. Those not on trench duty continued night after night, from dusk to dawn, to dig second and third line and communication trenches. We looked upon this trench digging business as a dreadful nuisance, but we soon realised it was necessary. It was wonderful to see how quickly men, unused to navvying, threw up enough earth to protect themselves from the spasmodic bursts of machine gun and rifle fire aimed haphazard at them in the dark. Occasionally someone did get a " blighty " one, but this made the others work faster in order to get behind the friendly cover of the earth. It was while on this job we had our first casualty. On 8th December, No. 6996, Pte. Andrew Cowan, No. 7 Company, was killed while digging.

On 9th December we had our second casualty. No. 6711, Pte. John Colquhoun, No. 4 Company, was killed in the trenches by a sniper.

About 7.30 that evening the enemy shelled our trenches and attacked twenty minutes later, but the attack was beaten off, as we were ready and poured in a withering fire. In this affair No. 5 Company lost No. 7038, Pte. B. A. Devine ; No. 7294, Pte. Allan Mills Fenwick, and No. 6766, Pte. Stanley Irons, all three killed, and No. 6987, Pte. G. Wallace,

Digitized by Google

wounded. The dead were buried in a neat garden near the river in the Houplines area.

On the night of 14th-15th December, the enemy shelled both Armentières and Houplines all night.

On 17th December, a German sniper wounded L'Corpl. J. Wallace while he was on sentry duty in the trenches.

On 19th December the battalion received an issue of goatskin and sheepskin coats, and very acceptable they were as a protection from the bitter cold.

On Christmas Eve we could hear the Germans (XIXth Saxon Corps) celebrating the advent of Christmas by singing and merrymaking. We could also hear a brass band behind the houses in their lines playing Christmas carols. For roughly twenty-four hours, Christmas Eve to late afternoon on Christmas day, they ceased firing at us, and we reciprocated. An attempt at fraternisation took place on Christmas day, "Jerry" leaving his trench unarmed. Certain souvenirs were exchanged and, if it had been left to the soldiery of both sides, the war would there and then have been declared a draw. But towards late afternoon on Christmas day a stray shot from our right front hit one of ours, No. 6179, Corpl. W. S. Smith, No. 2 Company (from which he died next day). The Saxons opposite us were at pains to let us know that it was a Prussian who had fired the shot which killed Smith. This broke the spell, however, and the war was resumed after a tacit truce of twenty-four hours. This truce drew forth an army routine order reminding us that we "were in France to fight and not to fraternise with the enemy."

That evening the 19th Brigade was relieved by the 18th Brigade and our battalion moved back into the town to billet in l'Hospice Civile. "Jerry" apparently did not relish the change and showed his spleen by battering the trenches we had just left. The Queen's Westminsters, who had taken over from us, were ready and gave him tit for tat. "Jerry," by a weird instinct, had an uncanny knowledge of these relief changes and made a practice of welcoming the newcomers with severe shelling and rifle fire, in the hope, no doubt, that he would catch the newcomers

Digitized by Google

unprepared. It was one of the numerous methods tried by both sides of gaining ground in what was rapidly developing into static trench warfare. An occasional gain was made but just as frequently lost when the inevitable counter-attack developed.

We had now completed a six weeks' tour in the Houplines trenches and our casualties for the period were six killed and two wounded. If our casualties, compared with other parts of the line, were few, probably that was due to the terrible conditions under which both we and Jerry were serving in this particular sector. Both sides were apparently too much taken up endeavouring to free the trenches from water to worry overmuch about what the other fellow was doing. We were always, of course, prepared for surprises, and on one occasion we fired an average of about 100 rounds per man inside ten minutes in order to prevent the enemy from developing an attack upon us. We believed in the principle that prevention was better than cure.

The left extremity of our trench ran into the river Lys. The heavy rains caused the river to rise until, in less than no time, we were splashing about in three inches, then six inches, and latterly twelve inches of water. We blocked the end of the trench to keep out the river water and commenced bailing the water out on to the ground in front of us, using bully beef tins, mess tins and anything else we could find lying about the evacuated houses behind us. We got on famously down to a condition of sludge, when some bright intellect suggested digging the muck out with spade and shovel. That was our undoing, for we got into the water-logged ground below and our condition was worse than ever. The continual tramping turned it into a puddle of creamy consistency. The civil engineer among us knew how hopeless it then was to drain off, for "puddling" is one of the methods used in making reservoirs watertight. Many of us wrote home for waders and many got them. Mr., now Sir, Harold Yarrow of Scotstoun sent out a consignment of gum boots and whale oil to our battalion. The feet had to be properly dried and the whale oil rubbed well into the feet and legs before putting on the socks and boots or gum boots.

Digitized by Google

This saved many a man from that awful bugbear of the war, trench feet. In fact, later on, it became a crime not to attend to the feet in this way in wet sectors.

South of the Frelinghien road the conditions were even worse, for behind the trench the back area became flooded for nearly 100 yards, and reliefs had to plough through this muck over the knees in order to get into the front trench.

As reliefs could only be carried out in the dark, the language can be imagined. To add to our misery we discovered that the enemy, who was on slightly higher ground, endeavoured to flood our lines by way of a ditch at right angles to that which we had now converted into a trench. The carpenter and joiner element among the men of our brigade gradually developed a duckboard system of trench bottoming above the surface of the water, utilising doors and other woodwork scrounged from the dwellings behind us. These duck boards were the cause of much merriment when a man slipped on their wet surface and got a mud bath. It is a marvel how our battalion retained its good health under such conditions. Probably its good constitution, combined with the open air life and excellent rations, contributed to the clean bill of health enjoyed by the battalion for this and many months to follow. The weather was dreadful and lying out in the open all night one soon got wet through. It was amazing to see the ingenuity of our men in the matter of self-protection.

Approximately ten per cent. were kept on sentry duty while the others rested where they were in the open trench exposed to all the climatic changes. In effect it was not a rest for us as we were kept busy trying to keep ourselves warm. We tried digging cubby holes in the front and back of the trench in order to keep the rain off, but due to the rain, these cubby holes soon fell in on top of us. A couple of ingenious youths found a door and brought it into the trench at night. They dug a recess in the front earthwork, and over the recess placed the door, piling the earth again on top of the door. This made a recess which allowed sufficient room for them both to lie side by side well under cover and fairly rainproof. The door prevented the earth

Digitized by Google

falling in on them. The idea soon spread throughout the brigade and doors went to a premium. Early in January 1915 the R.E. (1st London Field Company) elaborated the idea and made sloping trestles of wood to support corrugated iron sheets for the purpose of these front-line dugouts. They were built into the front wall or parapet of the trench, under cover of the darkness. They served the double purpose of a rest place and a splinter proof shelter from the bursting shrapnel. The enemy tumbled to this and began using H.E. shell which penetrated the cover, but we got even with him by the simple expedient of increasing the depth of earth on top of the galvanised iron sheets. Before long we were using empty sand bags in layers, on the earth shelf thus formed, as a mattress between our shivering bodies and the cold and damp earth.

Another worry was food and how to get it into the trenches. We evolved a system of sending a party of six or eight or as many more men as was necessary out of the line at dusk, nightly, under the Colour-Sergeant, to a convenient spot, behind a house for example, in rear. Here the Q.M. would be waiting for us with a G.S. waggon with rations for the companies, sufficient to last the next twenty-four hours. Having drawn these, we would return to the trench with them and distribute them to the Sergeants who, in turn, distributed them to the men. The ammunition was replenished in the same way, likewise trench stores such as firewood, charcoal for cooking, sandbags, spades and shovels and anything else required in the trench. All this, of course, in those early days had to be done in the dark and the handing over from the Q.M. to the companies had to be done behind cover to protect all concerned from the nasty bursts of rifle and machine gun fire.

With empty houses so near to the line it was not so bad at first, but later on as houses were shelled and flattened out the ration parties had longer distances to walk to meet the Q.M.'s waggons.

In our first spell in the trenches, we found we had not taken sufficient food in with us. We made known our wants to the regulars and they handsomely shared their rations

Digitized by Google

with us. In this and many other ways the regular soldier was always a comrade in arms.

On 28th December we had our first bath since leaving home. We were marched by companies to a bleach works at Erquinghem, noted as the place where Milady of *The Three Musketeers* was done to death. It is about a mile west of Armentières. We were told off in squads of ten to undress and jump into huge vats containing warm water, for which our engineers had fired the boilers. Meantime our uniforms were being disinfected and ironed, by women refugees, in another part of the works. When ready to dress, we were given fresh underclothing along with our old uniforms. The change was most welcome for the vast majority of us were now suffering from that dreaded plague of lice. The discarded underclothing was passed over to refugees for washing and disinfection.

On 30th December the Rev. W. S. Matheson from Galashiels joined us as Chaplain. He proved a staunch friend to all ranks and was a great favourite, and is now known as "Matheson of Galashiels."

Lieut. M. M. K. White started training a hand grenade squad about this time. We had had a dose of tin-can grenades from the enemy at Houplines, but with the aid of our engineers we began making grenades of cocoa tins with slow-burning fuses. It was quite an interesting occupation until some "bright lad" gave us by mistake instantaneous fuse.

An enormous mail had now arrived for the battalion, quite as much for ours as for the other four battalions in the brigade combined. From the ex-Sergeants at home came a consignment of haggis, kippers, sausages, black puddings, tobacco and pipes.

The serving Sergeants with the consent of the Colonel decided to hold a Hogmanay supper in the hall of l'Hospice Civile in order to give the food the recognition it deserved. Three Sergeants from each of the other battalions in the brigade were allowed to join us. We commandeered empty boxes, hampers, etc., and with the aid of old newspapers we arranged a banquet of sorts; meantime, Sergeant Tommy

Digitized by Google

Young exercised his culinary powers in the basement cooking for all he was worth. There was still a photographer in the town, so we got him along and he photographed the Sergeants, the Colonel and Adjutant joining in the group. In the group " Jock " the dog, who joined us at Havre, is seen beside the Adjutant. The function commenced about 4 p.m. with candles to illuminate the proceedings. Whisky and rum were prohibited by the Colonel, very wisely; nevertheless a barrel of native beer was commandeered somehow and we were able to wash down the food as soldiers only know how. The beer had no resemblance to that brewed at home. It was most innocuous stuff, but still it was liquid and did its turn. Water was out of the question, as it was tainted and no one desired to develop typhoid or diphtheria.

It was a memorable occasion. Harold Thomson recited Burns' " Ode to the Haggis." Jack Phillips sang " You would not know the old corps now." Rigby told us in song about " Glorious Devon." The Kaid McLean told us funny stories. Duncan Gordon related how he had pinched a case of marmalade for us from under the very nose of the A.S.C., C.O. from the ration dump at railhead. We toasted and sang about the " old folks at home," " The Colonel," " The Adjutant," " The Royal Welch," " The 93rd," " The Middlesex," " The Cams " (our 1st Battalion), " Sweethearts and Wives," and finished up with " ourselves."

Meantime " Jerry " shelled us. Two " big 'uns " shook the building making our rickety tables and tin ware rattle. It was a happy family party, but like all good things had to finish as duty called us at 7 p.m. for more digging.

We welcomed in the New Year rather silently it is feared, " digging, digging, digging," which to the tune of a well-known hymn became a refrain of much solace when marching back to billets in the early morning.

The 1st January, 1915, found the majority of us endeavouring to cook something extra special for the midday meal during which the Chaplain visited each company to wish them the best of good luck.

During the respite out of the line Princess Mary's Christmas gift to all ranks was distributed. It consisted of a small

Digitized by Google

gilded brass box containing cigarettes and tobacco along with a Christmas card and a very excellent photograph of herself inside. The lid was of neat design with the Princess's head stamped in bold relief. These were much prized as souvenirs.

Mention must be made of Queen Mary's gifts from the "Women of the Empire." On 7th December each man received a new shirt, pair of socks, a muffler and Balaclava helmet of woollen material, a friction lighter and last but not least a body belt. These were, on account of the terrible weather conditions, very much appreciated, but the body belts soon became not only a source of worry, but the subject of much merriment. No doubt due to the increased warmth generated round one's waist line they soon developed into a first class breeding place for lice, and as a result had to be discarded, the cold being less of a nuisance than the irritation developed by these enemies of man on service. In spite of this, body belts continued to arrive from home by nearly every mail.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER V

BOIS GRENIER

JANUARY TO JULY 1915

OUR rest out of the line did not last long. The 19th Brigade took over the Bois Grenier trenches, such as they were, on 2nd January, and to be near them our battalion billets were in Chapelle d'Armentières and l'Armée, villages composed of a straggling collection of houses on both sides of the Rue Marle, a road which ran southwards from Armentières through Bois Grenier, and Neuve Chapelle to other places in the south. Our right rested at a farm called La Grande Flamengrie which nestled among some trees on the north side of a byroad leading to the Armentières-Lille road (Sauchiehall Street on the map), and about 1,000 yards east of Bois Grenier village. This road disappeared over the hill, Radinghem ridge, on our front. The regulars told us they had been over this ridge in October 1914, and had seen Lille in the distance, but the Germans in superior numbers had forced the line back west of Armentières.

We had recovered the town during the battle of Armentières and the line had settled down for the winter as we found it. Of trench there was none, so for about nineteen days our battalion acted as a pioneer or works battalion to the brigade, carrying all sorts of stores into the line in an endeavour to consolidate it. The ground was waterlogged, so earthworks had to be erected and during our seven months' tour here we used over 1,000,000 sand bags in these operations. Compared with other parts of the line Bois Grenier was a picnic in spite of the discomforts due to rain and mud. The trench here was originally a ditch about 1,000 yards east of the Rue Marle road referred to. Between that road

Digitized by Google

and the trench there were other water ditches and fields of unharvested sugar beets. The action of rain and frost combined with the tramping in and out, soon turned this into a slimy mass ; and footing in the dark, when all moves were made, was a bit of a hazard. We made a brick road in, using bricks from the tumbled-down houses in the deserted village, but these soon got lost in the mud. We tried a fascine lined road but there were not enough hedges to make the fascines. We tried rubble carried in sandbags from the village, but " Jerry " used his searchlight on us to see what we were doing at night and shelled us for our pains. A communication trench, called Shaftesbury Avenue, was then dug, but it was too straight and dangerous in daylight. We made another called Argyle Street, and so the game went on. While the regulars held the line we worked like navvies, parading every night at dusk and returning to billets at dawn.

On 14th January we were organised into a 4 double-company battalion, the same as the regulars. Old Nos. 1 and 3 Companies became " A " Company under Major Kennedy ; Nos. 2 and 7 Companies became " B " Company under Captain Rodger ; Nos. 4 and 5 Companies became " C " Company under Captain Macalister, while Nos. 6 and 8 became " D " Company under Captain J. C. Campbell.

The eight Colour-Sergeants became Company Sergeant-Majors and Company Quartermaster-Sergeants, the senior of each couple becoming the C.S.M. and the junior the C.Q.M.S. The four original C.S.Ms. were respectively Colour-Sergeants David Kerr, Guy Robb, Douglas Rigby and Joe Redwood, while the C.Q.M.Ss. were Colour-Sergeants David Martin, Malcolm Wallace, Alec Greig and Harold Thomson. The battalion was split up into sixteen platoons each under an officer and a sergeant. It is a system which, in the field, has many advantages as it divided responsibility more evenly among the officers and N.C.Os.

The British army was now fighting a defensive action along a front of some thirty miles and they had no choice in the selection of their line of defence. Both sides had fought to a standstill. Von Falkenhayn in his *Memoirs* admits the

Digitized by Google

German losses on the British front up to 13th November, 1914, were 134,315 officers and men. Our losses for the same period were 90,000. That may account for the slackening of the German push for the winter. Our brigade had lost seventy-five per cent. of its original B.E.F. formation, but that was no new experience to them in their long history. The 23rd Foot (2nd Royal Welch Fusiliers) proudly boast seventy battle honours. The 26th Foot (The Cameronians) arrived at Corunna in 1809, only fifty strong after a hazardous retreat in the early days of the Peninsular War. The 57th Foot (The Middlesex) earned the nickname of "Diehards" at Albuera when the survivors numbered one officer and 168 men besides having thirty bullet holes in their colours. The 93rd (2nd Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders) are known as the "Thin Red Line" of Balaclava days and made history at Lucknow.

When we arrived in France there were many gaps in the line with no reserves to fill them. One wonders now what would have happened if the enemy had continued to pour in cannon fodder. He must have worn down the British defence.

In the spring of 1915 both sides attempted to resume a war of movement, but found the other side had been consolidating their positions, making it suicidal for infantry alone to attempt a push.

On 19th January "A" and "B" Companies under Major Kennedy took over a length of line from The Cameronians and this sector we manned until we left it in July. Every three days (later increased to five days) "C" and "D" Companies under Major Benzie relieved "A" and "B" and so the routine went on. Here as at Houplines water bothered us a lot and rain, snow and frost combined to make life a burden. Gradually we overcame the difficulties of protection, shifting tons of earth to our breastworks to make them bullet proof while "Jerry" did his best to riddle our sandbags with machine gun fire regularly every morning at dawn. Most of our casualties were from enemy snipers. One episode is worth relating. As a change in diet, Maconochie rations were alternated with bully beef.

Digitized by Google

Two of " A " Company had an argument about whose turn it was for the Maconochie. They neglected to keep their heads down. " Jerry " settled it for them by hitting each a glancing shot on the forehead, leaving them insensible to Maconochies and everything else. Fortunately, both eventually recovered from their wounds.

In February we initiated the 5th Canadian Infantry into the mysteries of trench warfare. Our Canadian cousins could not understand why there was no war of movement. One bright youth was anxious to prove he could run along the parapet quick enough not to be hit, but ocular demonstration with his cap on the end of a shovel showed him what little chance he would have and he called his bet off.

The 16th February saw the beginning of the 6th Division " Fancies," a concert party organised from among the comics of the division to entertain us of an afternoon while out of the line. We, at nights in billets, entertained ourselves by singing such songs as " I belong to Glasgow " and the like.

The 19th February saw the arrival of sniping shields from Beardmores. These were of one-inch thick armoured steel about 24 inches by 12 inches, with a figure 8 hole in the centre for the rifle to pass through. We lost a number of men, including Sergeant William Muirhead, at these until we had mastered an ideal method of camouflaging them. George Gray, ex-King's Prizeman, had a narrow escape at one when a bullet came through the loophole and tore his uniform, singeing his shirt without injuring his flesh.

Sniping soon became a fascinating pastime when " Jerry " was willing to oblige by exposing some part of his person. Before we left the sector C.S.M. Fox of the 2nd Royal Welch Fusiliers claimed over one hundred notches on his rifle, each notch representing one less among the active Germans. Our men displayed much ingenuity in sniping with the aid of periscopes.

On 19th February the happy news reached us of the mention in dispatches of Colonel Douglas and Captain A. M. Alexander, followed two days later with the C.M.G.

Digitized by Google

for the Colonel, one of the first four awarded to Territorials for service in the war.

On the 27th February we received two more machine guns making four for the battalion.

On 28th February "Jerry" tried to inform us he had beaten the Russians by capturing 67,000 of them.

In our search for an enemy sniper behind our lines we had some excellent stalking. The spy was eventually caught and went the way of all spies. In this search we arrested two young officers of the Middlesex whom we found smoking cigarettes on the roof of an empty farmhouse. They were released when they were properly vouched for, but they got the fright of their lives. They had not then realised how brilliant an illumination the striking of a match makes in a jet black night.

On 10th March we began sapping for the first time.

On 12th March we heard of the advance at Neuve Chapelle where the British lost over 500 officers and over 12,000 men. We were specially interested as the 2nd Scottish Rifles was involved in it and had had heavy losses. Two days afterwards brass hats arrived to tell us how it should have been done. From our brigade we had to detach a battalion and a battery less one gun for this affair. During the absence of these guns the other gunners rigged up dummy guns of timber on farm cart wheels to imitate the real thing and we had the satisfaction of seeing the enemy waste a lot of ammunition on them.

On 30th March the Bishop of London visited our brigade, followed a few days later by the Moderator of the Church of Scotland. A draft of 122 men arrived from home to join us on this date, while a further draft of 97 men arrived for us on 1st April. On 3rd April we initiated a Kitchener's army battalion of the Royal Warwicks in trench routine. About this time, 22nd April, there was much jubilation in the enemy lines, which we afterwards learned was over the Germans first gas attack north of Ypres. We were ordered to use our spare socks wetted over our mouth and nostrils in the event of his trying the gas on us. These were replaced by respirators from home three days later—one of the smartest pieces

Digitized by Google

of work performed by schoolgirls during the war. On 28th April Rifleman J. MacLean of " C " Company observed a smoking grenade in its recess in the parapet. Realising the danger to a number of men in the trench he attempted to throw it clear, but it burst and blew off his hand. For this gallant act MacLean was awarded the D.C.M. On 5th May over 3,000 enemy shells fell into Armentières. On 6th May we killed a German on patrol and brought his body in for identification, much to the gratification of the Brigadier. Previously a cap or shoulder strap was considered sufficient.

Army orders on 9th May informed us of the sinking of the *Lusitania*, three days after the Germans had told us of it by a notice stuck up on their parapet, a sure indication Germany was not yet cut off from the outer world.

On 21st May we initiated the 9th Scottish Rifles (Kitchener's army) into trench routine, including anti-gas measures.

On 6th June cerebro-spinal meningitis broke out among us, five cases being suspicious and twenty-eight contacts were isolated.

On 11th June we received our first telescopic sighted rifle built after the style of the German samples we had captured and sent home. With this new weapon our snipers did some fell work, registering every time. This made us feel we were getting on more level terms with the enemy. Some of Kitchener's army artillery tried their 'prentice hand with their guns on the enemy trenches and for a few days thereafter we got it in the neck with shell fire from the Boche by way of retaliation. " Jerry " became nervous and sent up two sausage-shaped captive balloons with observers to see what we were doing. We also saw a Zeppelin for the first time patrolling the front behind the enemy lines. We had a few unavailing shots at it while meantime we heard the German guns near Lille firing into Ypres. They had set fire to the town and the glare in the sky for several nights with the smoke by day was rather awe-inspiring.

About this time The Cameronians carried out a very successful trench raid and returned with much booty and

Digitized by Google

useful information while our artillery started three fires behind the enemy lines. We had learnt something in this line from the Germans who had earlier set fire to the Church and many houses in Bois Grenier. The enemy retaliated by again firing into Armentières for three hours one morning from 10 a.m. to 1 p.m. in the hope no doubt of catching some of our troops resting, but there were none there.

Here Sergeant-Major Rigby (who had succeeded Sergeant-Major Kensit as R.S.M. on the latter being commissioned in The Cameronians), Sergeant Sam McKnight, Sergeant Bert Morgan and L.-Corporal J. H. Black received cards from the G.O.C. 6th Division for meritorious conduct in the field. Three afterwards received the D.C.M. while McKnight received the Military Medal when it was instituted.

On 12th June a change took place in our command, the Brigadier, the Hon. W. E. Gordon leaving us to take command of a Kitchener army division. In his place, Colonel P. R. Robertson of The Cameronians became Brigadier and Lt.-Colonel Chaplin took over the command of The Cameronians.

On 14th June the 6th Division to which we were attached left us for Ypres while the 27th Division under Major-General D'O. Snow took over and we became attached to them.

In reconnoitring the enemy lines at night on 18th June our patrol discovered that the enemy's wire was fitted with alarm bells. On 26th we discovered a sniper's post about 150 yards in front of the enemy wire which we promptly destroyed. On 29th we observed the enemy was using civilian labour to dig support trenches on the hillside behind his front line. By the end of this month there were no more cases of meningitis and our strength was 29 officers and 859 men.

July found us fighting a plague of flies and mosquitoes and many thunderstorms. We lost another officer through sickness, making five since we came out. Our Parisian jeweller friend, Sergeant-Major Cheramy, our interpreter and French liaison officer, left us here on promotion to

Digitized by Google

G.H.Q. Lucky man! No more mud and muck for him. His promotion was well deserved, and we parted with regret after nine months' friendship with one who was the guide, comforter and friend of all, irrespective of rank.

On 19th July the 1st Cambridgeshire Regiment relieved us and we said goodbye to Bois Grenier glad to be out of it but wishing before many months were past that we were back in it again.

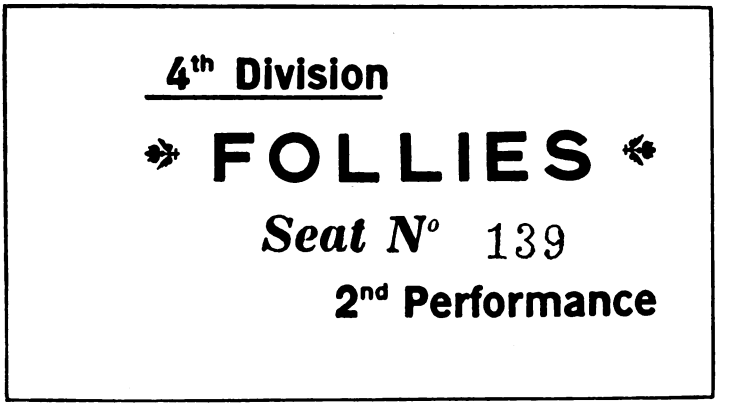
Along with the 19th Brigade we marched back to billets near Steenwerck, a village, halfway between Armentières and Bailleul, through which we had passed on entering Armentières the previous November. The weather being fine we bivouacked near farms. What a relief! Now we could wander about in perfect safety knowing no sniper could disturb our enjoyment of freedom and the sunshine. For nine months we had been barely existing as moles under the most appalling conditions. In spite of it all we were the healthiest battalion in the division. The haggard look of anxiety on everyone's face gave place to smiles of contentment. As rumour after rumour reached us we felt life was worth living after all. We heard that we were in for a spell of light duty on lines of communications ; that we were likely to be sent east to Suez for garrison duty. The arrival of every cyclist orderly started a fresh rumour. What a contrast! At Larbert we felt we would be too late in getting to France, that the war would be over before we got there. Here we were after nine months, glad to be out of it and conjuring up all sorts of visions of paradise, basking in the sun on some railway embankment between St. Omer and Havre. The change did us a world of good, in quiet moments we licked our wounds like the proverbial lion and thought of the many who had fallen by the way. These to date numbered thirty-three killed, fifty-four wounded, one missing ; and five officers and fifty-five men sent to hospital sick with the ills incidental to trench life.

We had by now earned the nickname of " God's Own." Searching for the reason for such a peculiar title we learned from the other battalions in the brigade that our casualties were a mere fraction of those suffered by them. They had

Digitized by Google

lost as many in a week! Ours was nine months' harvest. Reflection upon this point made one feel somewhat uncanny and full of thankfulness at our unique fortune, hoping and praying it would continue.

On 23rd July our visions of paradise were rudely shaken. The 19th Brigade was ordered to move to Laventie.



Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VI

LAVENTIE

AUGUST TO 15TH SEPTEMBER, 1915

THE Laventie trenches were not so well ordered as those we had built at Bois Grenier. There was plenty of work in prospect and to commence with we were put on to the construction of a new support trench, seventy yards in rear of the fire trench. Our predecessors, the 51st (Highland) Division, had also built a line of redoubts 200 yards in rear of the front line, and two sections from each company were ordered to hold these as bombers. Why? No one knew! It's a way they have in the army. The enemy opposite were Bavarians and peaceful at the moment though they did a lot of sniping. On our right was the Indian Corps with the 58th Vaughan's Rifles (Pathans) and 41st Dogras as our immediate neighbours. In this Indian Brigade was the 2nd Black Watch, whose custom it was to send out an officers' patrol nightly. Things happened with an officers' patrol. They usually bombed some listening post and of course the enemy's line blazed up at once with musketry fire which at once stopped our working parties.

We are now into August with a strength of 28 officers and 821 other ranks.

The enemy appeared to be very nervous on this part of the battle front. Their trenches appeared to be even worse than ours and not deep enough in many places to hide them. Our parapets were not even bullet proof and we had casualties almost at once, one sergeant being killed and several men wounded, but we worked hard to improve the trenches.

On 5th August there appeared to be considerable jubilation over something in the enemy trenches similar to what

Digitized by Google

we had experienced at Bois Grenier in January when the enemy celebrated the Kaiser's birthday, and again on 28th February, when they tried to inform us they had defeated Russia. It could hardly be the prelude to an attack upon us for neither side made any fuss or other show of preparation upon such an occasion. It was usually otherwise, a calm before a storm, which put us on the alert. However, at dawn on the 6th the reason became evident. About fifty yards in front of the enemy wire we observed what looked like a divisional flag composed of two strips of blue and grey flannel sewn together on which " Warschau has been captured " was painted. This was opposite " D " Company. Further along opposite " C " Company there was a piece of canvas stretched between two poles on which was painted the words " Warschau has been fallen." No doubt these were meant to impress us, but they only succeeded in tantalising our snipers who got busy. An attempt was made to knock them down by smashing the poles with rifle fire. This was too slow for one of our bright young men, No. 6864, Rifleman J. D. Smith, who crept out from " D " Company's lines in the forenoon and brought back the blue and grey flag midst the plaudits of his friends. It was then arranged that " C " Company would send out a patrol to bring in the other notice as soon as night fell, but early in the afternoon No. 6353, Rifleman G. W. Moir, also of " D " Company, crawled out without warning anyone and brought back the canvas notice. They received a severe wigging from Captain Macgeorge for leaving the trench without permission, but daring initiative such as this, where it is successful, deserves commendation. Both were severely sniped at by the Germans, and it was a relief to us to see them safely back. How neither was hit is a miracle. Smith shortly afterwards obtained a commission in the Artillery while Moir was promoted Corporal at the first opportunity. Moir, like many another brave lad, was killed during the attack on High Wood on 18th July, 1916.

Both these trophies were sent home and exhibited in Glasgow during the many flag days on behalf of military charities. The photograph shows the canvas notice with its

Digitized by Google

thirty-two bullet holes, now treasured at battalion headquarters.

On the 8th a patrol captured a German prisoner who confirmed that the enemy opposite were Bavarians.

On 14th August the 8th Division held a Horse Show in the back area. Those not on duty attended, and enjoyed a pleasant afternoon watching the competitions for jumping and team turnouts. In the trenches we had heard of these Horse Shows and had envied the Royal Army Service Corps. The glossy sheen of the horses and the pure white of the drag ropes and halters were things to marvel at on service. The idea was excellent as a fillip to keep man and beast in condition, but by dusk all this was forgotten in the mad gallop to rush supplies up to the fighting line. The show was patronised by the peasantry in the district besides our own officers and men off duty. It was interesting to observe so many ladies about. Where they came from no one knew. Perhaps they were peasants dressed in their best for the occasion. They certainly added tone to what would otherwise have been a man's show. It was very intriguing to observe the cogitations and nervousness among the younger brass hats and aides-de-camp, presumably deciding among themselves whom to approach. In this embarrassment the aforesaid ladies were not slow to relieve the tension.

On 16th August we handed over to the 10th King's Royal Rifle Corps and moved two miles north of Dieulieu. The enemy discovered the relief had taken place, and we had the tedious duty of standing by, in case of attack, from 3 a.m. to 6 a.m. on 17th.

On 19th August the 19th Brigade became brigaded with the 2nd Division and henceforth ceased to remain a spare brigade which it had been since coming to France. The change was due to the withdrawal of the 4th Guards' Brigade on transfer from the 2nd Division to the newly formed Guards' Division. Our battalion strength was now 32 officers and 804 other ranks.

On the 20th August we marched fifteen miles to Vendin-les-Bethune and on the road marched past Lord Kitchener

Digitized by Google

and G.H.Q. staff. Lord Kitchener told Brigadier-General Robertson to inform all ranks that he was particularly struck with our physical fitness and that he considered ours a very fine brigade indeed. Our adjutant knew better, and marvelled at the wonderful going shown by the battalion in spite of the putty like nature of the men's feet after ten months' trench existence. As it was, some five per cent. of the men admitted really sore feet at the end of the march, while a great many suffered from diarrhœa. We were billeted among the village houses, but the natives did not seem overjoyed to welcome us. They were distinctly hostile, but they found we were not so bad as the crowd before us and we soon became friends.

The following day, Major-General Horne, afterwards Lord Horne, G.O.C. 2nd Division, inspected us. In his welcome he mentioned that we would be alongside the Glasgow Highlanders who had been with him since their arrival in France.

On 22nd August, while still resting, we organised a battalion concert at which the Brigadier, Sir Philip Robertson, was present. It was a great success. On 24th August, after eight days' rest, a most unusual spell, we moved to Beuvry, three and a half miles away and took over billets from the 1st Hertfordshire Territorials, a very fine battalion, but the billets were awful.

Our battalion H.Q. was in a château and for the first time since coming to France we had an officers' mess, but on the following day we were turned out of it to make way for a heavy brigade of artillery. On this date, in response to a call, there were 169 applications for commissions, the majority of which were granted shortly after the battle of Loos.

On 27th August our battalion relieved the 2nd A. & S.H. in the La Bassée trenches among a vast field of brickstacks.

The following day the enemy sprang a mine but fortunately not near enough to do any material damage, though it rained bricks and mud over us for some time, and there was some bombing done.

On 30th the 2nd Wilts. relieved us and we billeted again

Digitized by Google

in Beuvry where nine of our officers got leave. Wonder of wonders!

On the 31st August we said good-bye to Major R. M. Benzie, O.B.E., our second in Command. He had been promoted to take command of the 2/5th Scottish Rifles, who were now on the roster for foreign service somewhere. It was a sad blow and a great loss to the 1/5th. His cheerful disposition and charming personality in the many depressing circumstances during those first ten months were a perfect tonic to all ranks, very necessary in preserving the morale of the men. The army in France lost an excellent leader when they allowed him to go. For the month of August our losses were five killed and seventeen wounded.

On 1st September we relieved The Cameronians in the trenches astride the La Bassée Canal where we were successful in throwing bombs into the enemy's trench by means of a catapult. Our trenches hereabouts had splendid dugouts, twenty feet below the surface in the chalk with roofs shored up with pit props. During the night we could hear "Jerry" making merry as if holding smoking concerts and with apparently ample supplies of beer, judging by the noise he made.

On 4th September the 1st King's (Liverpool) relieved us at midday, our first experience of relief in broad daylight, and we went into billets in the Bethune barracks for one night then out to the open for some days' intensive training, bivouacking and marching.

On the 13th we marched seven miles and took over the La Bassée trenches from the Glasgow Highlanders, having The Cameronians on our left and 2nd South Staffs. on our right on the south side of the canal. Things became a bit lively now. The 57th Prussian Infantry gave us a lot of trouble by firing rifle grenades, which were pretty fierce and accurate, so after losing one man killed and three wounded we retaliated with our sniperscopes. In about twenty-five minutes we had located their loopholes and the fire silenced for a time at least.

While in the line here we had grave suspicions about the canal on our right. The level of the water fluctuated

Digitized by Google

violently, and knowing the Prussians were about we assumed they were up to some more trickery. The Adjutant, Captain Croft, determined to investigate matters himself and, donning a bathing costume, was surprised to find that the canal was no deeper than his knees. Careful observation was kept, but the level fell no further and the canal ceased to worry us. This sector was of more than ordinary interest. The numerous support and reserve trenches and the narrowness of the communication trenches testified to its liveliness. Situated behind a hill at our back there was a spring of mineral water, alleged to be one of the "Perrier" springs, which in time of peace had been a watering-place. Remains of the ornamental grounds around the spring could still be seen including the basement of the pump room. This latter was utilised by the sappers and a pump installed so that the troops in the area drank "Perrier" water. This hill was of great natural strength and overlooked the low lying marshland of Festubert to the north. During the severe fighting of 1918 when the Germans broke through the Portuguese at Laventie, this hill still remained in British hands, in spite of the critical position to the north of it. The Duck's Bill, the Warren, Windy Corner and the canal from Pont Fixe eastwards all recall memories.

After a spell here and at Cuinchy the battalion moved back along the famous La Bassée road, with which it was to become so familiar during the next few months, to Bethune and on to Oblinghem. Here, with due solemnity and with hushed voice, the news was imparted to the officers, that operations were contemplated in that area and that an "accessory" would be used. The great need for secrecy was enjoined. The nature of the accessory was made manifest when from Le Preol, large carrying parties were employed to convey gas cylinders to the line. This was extremely arduous work as the cylinders were clumsy and awkward to manhandle. Fortunately the roads and communication trenches were good and our assistance to the chemical section of the Royal Engineers was much appreciated. For nearly a week we were kept busy at night lumbering these poison gas affairs into the front line until

Digitized by Google

we wondered whether we were really soldiers or navvies. We were very curious to know more about them, but it was explained that the Engineers would manipulate them at the proper time. Meantime further details of the intended battle (Loos) were imparted to the officers, again with the greatest secrecy, and they were told that the poison gas was to make up for what we lacked in the way of heavy artillery. As matters developed it would have been better to have warned the men what to anticipate, for we soon learned that this gas was as dangerous to ourselves as to the enemy.

"A" Company, during this last week before Loos, was employed as mining fatigue near Cambrin.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VII

THE BATTLE OF LOOS

16TH SEPTEMBER TO 16TH OCTOBER, 1915

MANY years have passed since September 1915, but few of those who took part will ever forget the battle of Loos, with its terrible death-roll and the ghastly failure of gas, used by the British for the first time. Later in the War we figured in other battles of more moment, but by then, the intellect had become acclimatised, as it were, to the horrors. The story-book version of the glamour of war, no doubt true of the more ancient methods of hand-to-hand combats, had long since been discredited. Each side was using the aids of science in many forms for the annihilation of his opponent. The Hague convention, with its rules for the conduct of war, had also become a " scrap of paper."

The battle was remarkable in many ways. According to the *Official History* it was undertaken under pressure from France.

It would appear that Lord French thought we had not yet sufficient artillery, but to make up for this he was promised a new weapon of offence—poison gas, similar to that used by the Germans against the Canadians at Ypres in April 1915. The British had no experience of it as a weapon. For that purpose a special corps—The Chemical Warfare Section of the Royal Engineers had been hurriedly raised and trained. Among the volunteers who transferred to this corps was James Lennox Dawson of " B " Company of the 5th S.R. He was awarded the V.C. for conspicuous gallantry at the Hohenzollern Redoubt on 13th October, 1915, the first of ours to gain that highly prized military decoration.

Ever since April 1915 the authorities at home had been

Digitized by Google

engaged on developing this new weapon. The first consignment sent to France and now used for the first time, was of the chlorine variety. It was deadly enough in all conscience as we were to learn to our cost, causing violent coughing and asphyxiation. Later on other gases of the phosgene, mustard, and tear variety were developed Phosgene was certainly quicker in obtaining fatal results, but all were horrible and woe betide any man who got a chestful of any of them.

For the battle of Loos, however, we had to be content with the chlorine gas. It was contained in cylinders weighing anything from 120 to 160 lbs. each. For the battle some 2,500 cylinders were issued to the 1st Army (Sir Douglas Haig's), to which we belonged. They were brought to rail head by train and then motored on lorries to within about one and a half miles of the trenches. From that point they were carried into the trenches by the men, where they were built into the parapet with a length of metal tubing pointing forward to the enemy's lines.

At the appointed hour the details of the R.E. (Gas Section) were to turn on the cocks and a cloud of yellowish gas would be blown towards the enemy. With the aid of a following wind the gas would roll over the ground before the breeze. Being heavier than air it clung to all the hollows in the ground such as shell holes and trenches.

As some protection against its action, gas masks of a kind were issued to us on 20th September. They were of a bag type, dipped in a solution capable of absorbing chlorine. We put them over our heads and tucked them under our tunics. They had mica windows to see through ; they were crude as yet, and made breathing difficult ; but were later improved into a similar bag arrangement also capable of covering the whole head, so as to protect the eyes as well as the lungs from the notorious tear gas, used by the Germans. These later ones had an air filter with a tube held in the mouth through which you were expected to breathe. These masks were a confounded nuisance, they restricted not only the vision, but the hearing and caused a feeling of suffocation.

Digitized by Google

For nearly a week prior to the battle, we had been employed carrying these awkward and heavy cylinders into the firing line, during darkness. They were very cumbersome to handle and we were thoroughly fed-up carrying them. It was a backbreaking job, each cylinder requiring two men to carry it; still we felt we had a surprise in store for the enemy, and we carried on cheerfully in spite of the grousing.

Another point which appealed to us was the magnitude of the battle. Some twenty divisions were to be engaged on our side, along with innumerable cavalry ready to follow on if we should be lucky enough to break through. That half of these divisions had not been in battle before did not seem to worry us overmuch. The advantage of numbers seemed to fill us with optimism and a tremendous thrill.

It was known that our division was to take part in the attack and we felt quite safe in the company of four such fine regular battalions who, with ourselves, formed the 19th Brigade. In no brigade in the British army were there so many old regulars.

While we felt optimistic, our next-door neighbours on our immediate right, the 9th Scottish Division of Kitchener's army, were positively hilarious in their exuberance. Poor fellows!

So much for the eve of battle.

At dawn on the 21st September, our guns commenced their four days' bombardment. At first we fondly hoped that nothing could survive that terrible avalanche, but it soon became evident that it was making little or no impression on the trenches or wire of the enemy on our front. To add insult to injury the Germans put up notice boards bearing abusive remarks. We noticed that the wire which was destroyed had been repaired sufficiently to hold us up when attacking.

Dawn of the 25th September broke with a thin drizzle of rain blowing across our front instead of towards the enemy. The task of the 2nd Division was to form a defensive flank facing north-east. The ultimate objective was a line roughly connecting Haisnes-Cauteleux-Chapelle

Digitized by Google

St. Roch, where we had reason to believe the Germans had communicating trenches called Canal Alley—Cauteleux trench and Roch trench.

On arrival at this proposed objective, we were to convert these German trenches into firing trenches and so protect the north flank of the attacking army in its break through at Loos on our right. Haisnes was roughly 3,000 yards from our front line, Cauteleux about 1,250 yards in front and Chapelle St. Roch about 1,000 yards. In other words our division was to change front half left with the left flank (5th Brigade) resting against the Indian Corps, then holding the line north of Givenchy.

On paper and in theory it seemed easy of accomplishment, but besides the enemy there were several obstacles to overcome on our (19th Brigade) front. The enemy fire trench was certainly only 100 yards from us, but during the four days' bombardment he had evacuated it, levelling its parapet, and built a new fire trench 100 yards further back, leaving the wire entanglements in front of his original trench. Thus the gap between the two opposing trenches was increased to 200 yards, and with his old wire halfway between holding us up, he had more time in which to bring us down with his fire. Further the removal of his line left our artillery peppering an empty trench leaving the real one intact. There were also innumerable brickstacks on our front. Afterwards we discovered he had constructed bomb-proof "pill boxes" among these and camouflaged them with the bricks. From these he wrought havoc among the attacking troops with machine gun fire. Behind this again there was the village of Auchy, the walls of the houses of which he had turned into strong points.

For the attack, our brigade was disposed as follows: 1st Middlesex in front on the right with the 2nd Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders in line on the left; the second line had the 2nd Royal Welch Fusiliers on the right and The Cameronians on the left; the 5th S.R. was in the middle in the background ready to support either flank as required.

Ten minutes before zero hour two mines in front of the original enemy trench were fired by us, doing the enemy no

Digitized by Google

damage. It led to our undoing, for it put " Jerry " on the alert and we could see them rush forward to line the lips of the mine craters nearest their new fire trench. At zero hour, our gas was released and smoke candles lighted. The smoke was intended to camouflage our movements. But, horror of horrors, the wind was blowing the wrong way. Instead of blowing the mixture of gas and smoke towards the enemy, it blew it back on us and exposed our every movement, besides causing great consternation and inconvenience among us. We could see the enemy lighting straw fires on his parapet to divert the gas, but had he known it this was unnecessary on his part.

In spite of this disconcerting episode over the gas, the two assaulting battalions, the Middlesex and the Argylls, advanced only to be mown down with a devastating fire from the enemy's hidden machine guns. In less than fifteen minutes the ground in front of us was littered with the dead and dying, the flower of what we considered was the finest brigade in the service. The Royal Welch Fusiliers rushed out two companies to support the now decimated line, but they met the same fate as their comrades. Colonel Chaplin of The Cameronians reported what had happened to the Brigadier who, after consulting the other commanding officers, at 9 a.m. decided to waste no more lives, but to hold the position and turn the artillery on to the enemy. At 9-45 a.m. the Brigadier, after consulting General Horne, ordered the troops to withdraw to their old fire trench again. The ground being too exposed the survivors of the Middlesex dug in where they were till darkness enabled them to get back, while the Argylls crept back through the cratered front, but two of their platoons continued to creep forward to the empty German trench, and only eleven of them returned at nightfall, the remainder having been either killed or captured.

Meantime the 5th S.R. had rushed into the original British front trench and covered the assaulting troops with steady and deliberate rifle fire thus preventing enemy reserves coming up. The enemy opposite us was the 16th Prussian Infantry and the 11th Jägers.

Digitized by Google

At 2 p.m. the 5th S.R. was redistributed: "B" and "D" Companies in immediate support of the Welch Fusiliers from the Auchy La Bassée railway line to Vermelles road. Battalion H.Qrs. and bombers along with "A" and "C" Companies were immediately in rear of this. About midway between these was a post known as Arthur's Keep, held by a platoon of "D" Company. This post was heavily shelled with 8-inch asphyxiating gas shells, an improvement on our method of gassing our opponents, and this caused considerable confusion among our carrying parties who had to go through it in order to get supplies to the front line. We had fifty-four gas cases at this post alone, the majority returning to duty as they could.

In the evening rain fell heavily, and so ended the 25th September. The losses in our brigade were: 1st Middlesex, 16 officers and 439 men; 2nd Argylls, 15 officers and 315 men; 2nd Royal Welch Fusiliers, 7 officers and 113 men.

It was a saddening sight. The communication trenches soon became blocked with wounded. "C" Company in moving forward was temporarily held up for this reason, but Major Macalister overcame the difficulty by leading his company, in extended order, across the open without loss.

The location of the companies of the 5th S.R. was frequently changed during the next few days to weaker parts of the line on our right where the line of men had been so frightfully thinned. These days were infinitely depressing, as the many signs of failure and death met our eyes. We heard of the success of the 9th, 15th and 47th Divisions on our right. We heard of how the fight had developed into a soldiers' battle with very little cohesion, and of numerous episodes of the men pushing on into enemy country never to be seen again. We heard of the French advance in Champagne where they had reached open warfare conditions. These things might well be but it required a more than ordinary detachment of mind when at close quarters with all the slaughter, to see it was the price of success.

What a pity the men were not informed of the task in front of them! What a difference it might have made! Why

Digitized by Google

were those mines fired so soon ? These and other reflections conjured up all sorts of possibilities. From an elevated position we could see the field of battle. On our right we could see where the 9th Scottish Division of Kitchener's army had made progress at such frightful cost.

On 26th September we got another dose of the enemy's asphyxiating gas shells and found our messy little masks of little use.

On the 27th we were moved at 4.30 p.m. to support an attack to be undertaken by the 2nd R.W.F., but it did not take place. The bombers of The Cameronians led by an officer were sent over in broad daylight to make a reconnaisance. These thirty gallant souls advanced and were duly murdered. Their officer reached the German parapet and engaged the enemy in mortal combat until he also was killed.

That night " A " and " C " Companies, along with the sapping platoon, were sent back to billets in the ruined houses of Cambrin after having been in the line for a week in trenches where it was impossible to obtain any rest.

On the 29th " A " and " C " Companies relieved " B " and " D " Companies who were sorely in need of rest due to lack of sleep.

September ended with our usual luck still holding us together. What casualties we had were mainly gas cases and nearly 100 of them. Bad enough when one remembers the cruel effect of gas on the lungs ! We also had one killed and ten wounded during this affair. What luck!

During the night 30th September-1st October, we received fifteen minutes' notice to take over the trenches just north of the Hohenzollern Redoubt from our old friends, the 9th H.L.I. (Glasgow Highlanders), who had been moved from the 2nd Division front at Givenchy to relieve the 9th Scottish Rifles and 10th H.L.I., both of whom belonged to the 9th Scottish Division, our immediate neighbours on the right during the battle. It was pitch dark at the time, raining heavily and very cold as the waterproof ground sheets were the only additional clothing allowed in battle equipment. The arrival of the rum ration in the early

Digitized by Google

morning, its first appearance for the season, was very acceptable to shivering men. It took us nearly three hours to carry out this relief. The trenches were blocked with the dead of the 9th Division and in many places we were over the knees in mud. In daylight we could see that the 9th Division had suffered as severely as we had, their dead lay in rows just as they had fallen, and on every side it seemed to be the same.

On the night of 1st October, the Germans made a counter attack, but were beaten back with a loss to us of three wounded.

On 2nd October we were relieved by the 2nd Gordons from the 7th Division, and after a night at Annequin, we marched to Bethune where the brigade rested, restored to strength again by drafts and trained for further action.

This period was rudely interrupted on 13th October by a German offensive on Hohenzollern Redoubt, where Dawson, previously referred to, won his V.C. The brigade was ordered to stand to, the Military Police scouring around the estaminets and other resorts in their efforts to collect the men. Fortunately the Germans were beaten off without our aid, but in retaliation "Jerry" shelled Bethune with 21 cm. guns, knocking the houses about a lot but doing us no injury. Here we had one case of supposed diphtheria sent to hospital and some sickness probably due to badly ventilated billets and the after-effects of gas poisoning. After the frightfulness of the trenches the respite in Bethune was indeed pleasant, but the melancholy task of collecting and burying the dead was not so pleasant. This gruesome work was not, however, devoid of humour of a grim kind. One carrying party being unable in the time allowed to take a body to the foot of a communication trench deposited the stretcher in a side bay. On returning in the morning to complete the job imagine their surprise to find instead of the body of a small and light man left there the night before, the body of a man of over six feet and correspondingly heavy. Again in burying our dead in one common trench we found, fortunately, there was still room for more bodies and instead of filling it up with earth, we stuck up a notice

Digitized by Google

reading " Reserved for 19th Infantry Brigade." This, quite innocently intended, and to save us further digging in the event of more bodies being found, spread alarm and despondency among those who did not know the real reason for its appearance. Thus ended our experience at the battle of Loos.

Officially the battle ended on 8th October, but the action at Hohenzollern Redoubt on 13th October carried it on to the 16th.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VIII

THE BETHUNE FRONT

October 1915—July 1916

DEATH OF COLONEL DOUGLAS

Bethune was an extremely picturesque and interesting old town. It appeared to abound in every comfort and recreation. Being further from the firing line it had suffered less than Armentières. The civilian population was still in residence, at least the majority of it. There were estaminets galore, headed by the " Globe ", in the Grande Place. There were shops, patisseries, The Hôtel de France, Au Paon d'Or, in fact everything that one could wish for after the rigours of trench life.

Billets were good even if overcrowded and badly ventilated, and after life in the trenches one was not too particular. Concerts arranged by various units were held in the Opera House and we managed to spend the evenings very pleasantly. We remained in this neighbourhood until 8th July, 1916. For training we marched out by companies at 8 a.m. daily to the hill above Oblinghem and there practised the attack. Curious though it may seem, the system of three lines rushing forward simultaneously, which had been used in the recent fighting, was still continued. From now on to June 1916 we generally went into trenches at Auchy-Cuinchy-Cambrin or the Brick-stacks. These presented a very different complexion to the peaceful Armentières days. Munitions were arriving in plenty. Sir John French issued a memorandum to this effect and urged all to use every opportunity possible to harass the enemy.

On 21st October a further draft of thirty men arrived to replenish the drain caused by so many of the trained men

Digitized by Google

going on transfer to the specialist corps, such as Royal Engineers, Army Service Corps, and for commissions, some fifty leaving in this month alone. Well did they deserve it —our loss was someone else's gain. The reader should understand we were not idle while out of the line at this time. Our nights were taken up with fatigues such as carrying and working parties in the trenches. The wet season had come round again and conditions were very uncomfortable.

On 29th October The Cameronians were inspected by H.M. the King. On their return we heard, with regret, of the accident to His Majesty.

Our strength at the end of the month was 31 officers and 751 men. Casualties for the month, ten wounded, including one officer.

On 1st November the Brigadier interviewed another batch for commissions and we lost a further thirty men before the end of that month. The weather continued wet and cold and we did trench reliefs of ten days in and six days out. The 3rd November saw the arrival of another draft of sixty-two men. On 5th November we moved to Beuvry and on the 6th relieved the 1st Herts. Territorials at Cuinchy. The trenches gave a lot of trouble—falling-in due to the rain. On the 7th the enemy fired thirty aerial torpedoes at us, followed on the 8th by thirty 8-inch shells ; Casualties ; three men suffering from concussion.

On the 12th the R.W.F. relieved us and we spent a week in billets where the joiners had been busy repairing roofs, etc. We were weather-bound here, due to heavy rains ; the best place in the circumstances. The 19th saw us back again to the trenches near the La Bassée road, which we had held on 25th September. Heavy shelling lifted the H.Q.'s kitchen into the air without casualty. We made new friends with two companies of the 20th Royal Fusiliers (Public Schools) Battalion, who were sent to us for initiation in trench life. Nine officer cadets from the St. Omer school were attached to us also for instruction.

On the 22nd we loaned fifty bombers to the 2nd A. & S.H. to hold a mine crater which they consolidated. They

Digitized by Google

threw over 2,000 bombs in keeping the enemy off during the night and returned to us in the morning without casualty. Our friends, the Argylls, thanked us for this timely help.

On the 24th we were relieved and moved back to Bellerive, billeting in farms which were anything but wind and rain proof. Here on 25th November the 33rd Division, under General Landon, fresh out from home joined us and we took part in another "General Post." Probably with the idea of "stiffening" this new division, our brigade, the 19th, became part and parcel of it, and the displaced brigade of fresh troops took our place in the old 2nd Division. Not content with this, the brigade was further split up and reduced to four battalions. The 19th Brigade lost the 1st Middlesex and the 2nd A. & S.H., who were sent to the 98th Infantry Brigade to stiffen it while we got the 20th Royal Fusiliers in exchange. This was one of the "Public Schools" battalions and we found their ways were very different from those of most soldiers. The other Public Schools battalions, 19th, 21st and 22nd Royal Fusiliers, were retained at St. Omer as O.T.Cs. Probably that accounted for the exchanges effected. The change made this the fifth division in which we had served since our arrival in France. We remained in it, the 33rd Division, for the remainder of the War. On 29th November we moved back to Bethune and were billeted in the "School for Young Ladies," a very fine place even if there were now no "Jeunes Filles" at it. On the 30th we should have gone into the trenches, but the relief was delayed for a day due to mining operations at Duck's Bill of evil memory. In Bethune we celebrated St. Andrew's Day as only Scotsmen can, when away from home. What with commissions and transfers to the R.E. and M.T.A.S.C., our strength was down to 30 officers and 758 men. During November we had lost only one killed, eight wounded and forty-eight sick.

On 1st December we took over the so-called trenches at Duck's Bill. The line here was really a series of mine craters, the near lips of which were held by bombers. Sapping went on night and day in order to straighten the line somewhat. We were responsible for six saps, and in this

Digitized by Google

work were ably assisted by the 18th Middlesex Pioneers, who helped to keep the water down and the trenches up. For this purpose, the men were now fitted with trench waders, reaching to the thighs. Pumps and a generous supply of duck boards and other R.E. stores assisted in overcoming the water nuisance. Oil for rubbing the feet before putting on the waders had now become a recognised issue in an endeavour to stop the sickness arising out of "Trench feet."

From 12th to 26th December the division was billeted in the Lillers area and a further re-organisation was completed.

While here we heard of the death of Lieutenant P. C. S. Russell, one of ours who had become attached to the Royal Flying Corps. He was the first of our "1914" officers to be killed. He died of wounds on 19th December, 1915. While mourning his untimely end we heard of the award of the V.C. to Corporal J. L. Dawson and celebrated that event. Our first V.C.! Such is life!

About the end of December, midst these somewhat mixed conditions, a wire arrived instructing the Adjutant, now Major Croft, to take over command of the 11th Royal Scots in the 9th Division at Ypres. To the professional soldier this was promotion and he reluctantly left us, though it was obvious that it was a severe wrench for him to do so, after living with us for nearly four years in peace and war. His influence in obtaining and maintaining the efficiency of the battalion cannot be overestimated. He bore a charmed life. His coolness and courage under fire were a wonderful and inspiring example to all ranks and we were not in the least surprised to hear of his continued progress in his new sphere where he became Brigadier in 1917 and gained the C.M.G. and also the D.S.O. with three bars, a very distinguished honour, seldom equalled and never excelled. He was also awarded the Legion of Honour. His example undoubtedly bore much fruit and his encouragement brought out our latent soldierly qualities which in great measure accounted for our proud record in the war. To fill the vacancy, Lieutenant Walter S. Alexander, one of our original officers, became Adjutant.

Digitized by Google

After the Christmas festivities the battalion, less two platoons of " C " Company, detained on account of an outbreak of diphtheria, moved to Annequin Fosse, alongside the dismounted cavalry who were now doing trench duty.

Our reception from the enemy was rather warm and embarrassing. Our casualties for December were six killed and twelve wounded. Here on 14th January we learned of the award of honours in the *Gazette* to some of ours. Major A. A. Kennedy received the D.S.O., Lieutenant George Gray the M.C.; the D.C.M. was awarded to Sergeants A. H. McDonald and J. McDonald, Rifleman J. MacLean and Stretcher-bearer C. McGregor.

We received four Lewis guns about this time, our first issue of this type. In the temporary absence of the Brigadier on leave Colonel Douglas took over command of the 19th Brigade from 20th January. Lieutenant George Gray, M.C. left us to become Sniping Instructor to the 1st Army; Sergeant A. H. Laing received a commission; and Lieutenant D. D. Clarkson was Assistant Adjutant.

The Kaiser's birthday, 28th January, was celebrated by the Boche in a particularly lively manner. He peppered us with shells, but wonder of wonders, we had only 6 wounded, marvellously few, while other units alongside suffered severely.

On 5th February an excellent concert organised by Rev. J. White was held in the local cinema.

From now on to the beginning of July our time was spent in trench warfare on this front, where we could still see some of our unburied dead from the September offensive, and out again to billets for a rest. Meanwhile our intelligence system was taken in hand with thoroughness. Properly constructed " Observation posts " were erected and maintained. Observers and snipers were selected and trained on a system less haphazard than previously. The varying colours of the hat bands favoured by the Hun became of engrossing interest and were sedulously reported and identified if need be by a raid. For raids when snow was on the ground we were fitted out with white overalls. Casualties were unhappily now more frequent than in the earlier days:—January, two killed,

Digitized by Google

twelve wounded; February, nine killed, sixteen wounded; March, four killed, twenty-seven wounded. Drafts of over 200 from the 3/5th Battalion at home were requisitioned to keep our strength between 800 and 900.

On 24th March we relieved the 1/6th Scottish Rifles at Auchy, and again on 18th April at Cuinchy.

On 19th April, 1916, we lost the second of our "1914" officers, Captain Thomas Russell, second in command of "A" Company, being killed by a shell from an enemy trench mortar in the trenches at Cuinchy. Thus by the irony of fate the first two officers of our battalion to be killed were brothers. Captain Russell was one of our most cheerful and courageous officers.

Mining on both sides had now developed into an art and it was observed the enemy had no chance against the extraordinary efficiency of the 251st Tunnelling Company R.E., who operated in our sector. Patrolling among these mine craters was work requiring much practice and skill on account of the numberless craters, sap heads and posts, and the narrowness of "No Man's Land." In some places the trench system was close enough to make ordinary conversation injudicious. Raids became increasingly frequent. On 22nd April 2nd Lieutenant A. H. Laing was specially commended by the Divisional Commander for patrol leading.

On 27th April the Germans attempted to carry out a local operation in front of Hulluch with large discharges of gas, but our gas alarms were working and the attempt was a disaster for the enemy. In documents subsequently captured there were gruesome accounts of trenches filled with their dead.

About this time we received supplies of the new Newton rifle grenade. With them we now obtained a superiority, hitherto lacking, over "Jerry." Our new bombing officer, 2nd Lieutenant A. H. Laing, organised batteries of twelve firing together, which completely silenced the enemy, for which he was highly commended by the Brigadier. In his search for these batteries "Jerry" resorted to the use of "crumps" from his trench mortars, using as many as

Digitized by Google

twelve on occasion. As the weather improved the activity on both sides increased, and with it the casualties. Cloth covers for our steel helmets were now issued for the first time.

The war of attrition was developing fast. At Armentières we had an average loss of ten per month. In April 1916 it rose to thirteen killed and fifty wounded for a fortnight's tour of the trenches, while in May we lost nine killed and forty-four wounded, including Lieutenant McEwan. Our strength was now up to 1,019. Long-range shelling had not developed sufficiently to worry us much so that our periods of rest in the delightful neighbourhood of Bethune were indeed blissful compared with the trenches. Brigade tours in the trenches were now increased to twenty-six days in and twelve days out. On 29th May General Munro presented the ribbon of the M.C. to Lieutenant George Gray in Bethune Square, the first Military Cross of many awarded to our officers. Summer time found us bathing in the swimming pond there and in the canal at Le Preol and Beuvry. Unlike the 2nd Division, the 33rd Division insisted on all troops wearing pants.

The reader should not assume that it was all "beer and skittles" while out of the trenches. Far from it. Every night we supplied working and carrying parties for some fatigue or other, such as the never-ending programme of the Royal Engineers.

On 17th June we were inspected by Lieut.-General Sir R. C. B. Hacking, K.C.B., commanding the XIth Corps, in which corps our division had now been for some time. On 28th May we received a draft of three officers and sixty-six men from the 6th S.R.[1] which on account of casualties and recruiting difficulties at home was now to lose its individual identity. Their place in the 100th Infantry Brigade was taken by the 9th H.L.I. on the return of that battalion from a rest in the Boulogne area.

On 3rd June we had the honour of initiating the 2/5th Royal Warwicks into the mysteries of trench life. They were unique in that they were the second line of Birming-

[1] Extracted from War Diary.

Digitized by Google

ham's premier territorial battalion. On the 6th June news reached us of the untimely loss of Lord Kitchener.

About this time news came through of the award of M.C. to Lieutenants C. S. Workman and I. A. Mann, who, along with Lieutenant Graham Nelson, had transferred to the Royal Flying Corps. Sad to relate, all three were killed later on in this hazardous service.

On 23rd June one of the largest mines so far blown up by "Jerry" was sprung at the Duck's Bill under the Royal Welch Fusiliers and it was followed by an hour's intense bombardment on our front line and supports. Following this, about 200 of the enemy attacked, and as one company of the R.W.F. had been almost obliterated, the enemy effected a lodgement. Captain Stanway, M.C., with his company of the R.W.F., immediately counter-attacked, dislodged them and held the line. The new crater, afterwards called the "Red Dragon Crater" (after one of the badges of the R.W.F.) was consolidated and the near lip held. Lieutenant D. J. Stevenson, commanding the 5th S.R. sapping platoon which assisted at this work, was killed by a sniper. L.-Corporal J. Erskine of the 5th S.R., who had previously brought in two wounded men, very gallantly went over the open to attend to Lieutenant Stevenson, lying beside him and scooping out cover until a shallow trench was sapped out to him. For this act he very deservedly was awarded the V.C., the second in our battalion, and was promoted Sergeant.

On 27th June the 5th S.R. relieved the R.W.F., and on the following day at 7 a.m. and again at 5 p.m. two other mines were blown up by the enemy followed by bombardment from both sides. It looked as if the enemy with his mines was developing a moat between the lines. The crater formed by the first mine measured fifty yards across the lip and was forty feet deep. On the 30th a surface mine was also blown up, consequently the month ended in an atmosphere of unrest. One officer killed and three wounded, and three men killed and thirty-six wounded were the month's casualties. The strength of the battalion had now risen to 40 officers, including three from the 6th S.R. and

Digitized by Google

nine from the 3/5th S.R. (former N.C.O.'s of the 1/5th Battalion S.R.), and 1,067 men, stronger than it had been since coming to France. We did not know then, what became obvious later, that this accession of strength was a sure indication of some pending operations ahead.

On 1st July the Somme battle commenced to the south of us, and in order to pin the enemy to the ground and prevent him withdrawing troops from other parts of the line, we, like others, were ordered to display additional activity.

At about 10 a.m. on 3rd July, while inspecting the line at "Red Dragon Crater," Lieut.-Colonel R. J. Douglas, C.M.G., our Commanding Officer, was killed by a sniper. Only those who experienced it can realise the gloom this casualty cast over the battalion. Colonel Douglas had commanded the battalion since 1911, and but for the war his term of four years would have expired in 1915. Having commanded one of its service companies in the South African War, he was one of the few in the battalion with any previous war experience. To this we owed much of our freedom from serious casualties in those early days. Unlike another famous battalion which went into the line for the first time in "fours" and suffered from shell fire pretty severely for it, we went in by platoons in Indian file without a casualty. Experience in these details counts for much in war if you wish to live and fight another day. When all is said and done, and a chapter could be written about him, Colonel Douglas was by instinct and temperament a born soldier. He had died as he lived, at the head of his battalion, "playing the game," as was his frequent injunction to all of us. He was buried in Bethune Cemetery, Grave No. 27, band T, on the following afternoon. The divisional H.Q. made all the funeral arrangements. The 2nd A. & S.H. sent their pipers and buglers; the six senior N.C.Os. of the 5th S.R. acted as pall bearers and were led by the pipers playing "The Flowers of the Forest." Maj.-Gen. Landon, Brig.-Gen. Robertson, the G.S.O., the Os./C. Cameronians, 2nd A. & S.H., 19th Field Ambulance, as well as Majors Kennedy, Macalister and other officers of the 5th S.R. were present. Our Chaplain

Digitized by Google

Dr. White of the Barony, Glasgow, serving with us, conducted the service. Wreaths from the 5th S.R. and 2nd R.W.F. and the N.C.Os. of that regiment were placed on the grave. Major A. A. Kennedy, D.S.O., our second in command, now assumed command of the battalion.

On the night of the 5th July a raid by two companies of the R.W.F. was carried out on the Warren in retaliation for the Red Dragon Crater affair. The bombardment for this event was most intensive and impressive. The results obtained fully justified the undertaking. Forty-three prisoners, two machine guns and a trench mortar were brought back, while it was estimated 150 Germans were slain. The R.W.F.'s C.O., Major C. R. G. Crawshay, announced joyfully that "Every man came back with blood on his bayonet." Thus was the wiping out of a company of the R.W.F. on 23rd June avenged. To assist this enterprise two bombing parties of the 5th S.R. were sent out under 2nd/Lieutenants J. S. Coltart and A. H. Laing. Their rôle was to draw fire and relieve the raiders of flanking fire. In this they were very successful.

On the night of 7th July the 4th/5th Black Watch took over from us and on the following afternoon we entrained for somewhere in the south. Rumour had it we were going to Doullens, but as it turned out we were destined for the Somme.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IX

THE SOMME—HIGH WOOD

JULY-AUGUST 1916

AT about 1.45 a.m. on 9th July, 1916, the battalion, still 1,067 strong, detrained at Longeau station, Amiens, and after an eight-mile march, was billeted in Poulainville by the second-in-command, who had proceeded there the previous day. The remainder of the 33rd Division was also concentrated about this area, the move having been very expeditiously completed.

The division moved by easy stages up the valley of the Somme, past Daours, where we left our packs, ominous sign—through Corbie and Heilly to Buire-sur-Ancre where our brigade arrived on the 12th. The scene became increasingly interesting. Around Amiens the presence of large convoys of motor waggons was some indication of battle, but gradually, as we moved forward, the numbers of aerodromes, parks of lorries, armoured cars, motor machine gun sections, cavalry lines and bivouacs, ammunition dumps, hospitals and ambulances, all bore witness to the preparations for the advance now developing. The division became part of the XVth Corps, whose commander, Lieut.-General Sir H. S. Horne, K.C.B., was no stranger to the 19th Infantry Brigade.

Buire presented a particularly animated scene of war. Huge horse lines extended on the hill sides in every direction, cavalry tracks wound round each end of the village, along which each morning, apparently unending streams of cavalry, British and Indian, with mounted machine-gun detachments, horse gunners and signal sections, moved up towards the battle. Each evening they returned to await what the succeeding day's fortunes would hold for them.

Digitized by Google

From Buire a reconnoitring party consisting of Colonel Kennedy, the Adjutant and the company commanders rode up to a hill west of Fricourt to see the battlefield. There they gained the first sight of captured enemy defences of marvellous strength—wire, saps, mine shafts, deep dugouts and line after line of support trenches; and from the hill some notable landmarks were exposed to view. Mametz Wood, not yet cleared of the enemy, into which both sides were still engaged in dropping shells; the Happy Valley; Death Valley, probably so named because so few of our army ever came back through it; Caterpillar Wood, so named on account of its caterpillar shape on the maps; Bazentin-le-Petit Wood; all of which were to become unpleasantly familiar, were pointed out. Here we met a redoubtable gunner, Lieut.-Colonel Kirk, R.A., for the first time, and it was he who explained these topographical features to our party of officers. His brigade had been in action on this sector both before and since the 1st of July, when the Somme offensive commenced, so his information was most helpful.

On the return to Buire it was found that a change of command had taken place in our brigade. General Robertson was appointed to command the 17th Division, and Lieut.-Colonel C. R. G. Mayne, D.S.O., of the Highland Light Infantry, lately commanding a battalion in the 35th Division, succeeded to the command of our brigade. Both these officers held the commands they now assumed to the end of the War.

On the same evening, 12th July, information was received that another attack on a large scale was to take place at 3.20 the following morning, and that the 33rd Division would be corps reserve. This attack was completely successful and the part played by the XVth Corps was one of the most brilliant incidents of it. As a result the line was extended from Mametz Wood to beyond Bazentin and the high ground there. Cavalry (Dragoons and the XIX Deccan Horse) were pushed forward from Bazentin, but they were held up by enemy machine gun fire and suffered casualties before they had covered half the ground to High Wood. Consequently they were unable to exploit the in-

Digitized by Google

fantry success. An advanced post was established in the south-east portion of High Wood by the Seaforth Highlanders of the 4th Division which had taken Bazentin, but owing to heavy casualties and lack of support, they were withdrawn.

On the 13th our brigade moved to Méaulte, where were General Landon's divisional headquarters, and our battalion bivouacked near Becordel.

On the 15th the 100th Infantry Brigade attacked on the north of High Wood, which latter place had been reported as clear of the enemy. However, so great a volume of fire came from that sinister spot that the attack was completely held up. The 1st Queen's and 9th H.L.I. both suffered heavy casualties. For this operation the 19th Infantry Brigade was in support and, in the event of success, its rôle was to capture Martinpuich. (Martinpuich, however, did not fall till September.) Accordingly, at 4.30 a.m. our battalion moved from Becordel to Mametz Wood. The route lay up the valley which was plentifully shelled with lachrymatory gas, and gas helmets were worn. The route lay through Mametz village to the south-east edge of Mametz Wood. The sight of the old German trenches, signposts, light railways, equipment, etc., was most interesting. In later days, of course, this interest wore off, but here everything, if not fresh, was at least novel, and gave rise to the feeling that now at last we were getting on. If such spectacles gave encouragement and thus contributed to the fighting spirit, there were other sights more calculated to create feelings of anxiety. Moving up the valley, the devastation wrought by shell fire, some of it remarkably recent, was much greater than any we had yet seen. The unburied dead, friend and foe, man and beast, were distressingly frequent, and when to these was added the crashing of fairly heavy shells at no great distance from us, it was evident that the Boche, though forced back, was by no means down and out.

Our brigade settled down in such cover as the ground gave behind Mametz Wood. At about 9 a.m. it became apparent the German defence was stiffening, and the British advance

Digitized by Google

was being held up. Our troops were instructed to dig "cubby holes," which each man did in the place which seemed best in his own eyes. Here the battalion received another dose of poison gas shells. No one knew what they were, as the detonations sounded like those of dud "whiz-bangs." Fortunately, on this occasion, a sufficient quantity of gas was not put over for the enemy to reap the full benefit of his militant alchemy. Two pack ponies were the battalion's only casualties.

At 10.30 p.m. the battalion moved forward and held the line of the road from Bazentin-le-Petit to High Wood. "A," "B" and "D" Companies were in this line with "C" Company in support at the Blasted Tree. In moving to this position the companies were caught by a heavy shrapnel bombardment and suffered many casualties. In the position taken up enfilading shrapnel fire again played havoc, particularly with "D" Company. At about 8 a.m. on the 17th the position was modified to a line running from the cemetery to the windmill, both east of Bazentin-le-Petit, "C" Company being moved up to the left of the line. We were relieved on the night of the 18th by the 20th Royal Fusiliers, and moved back to Mametz Wood.

Our casualties on the 16th were five officers (Captains Crombie and T. C. Smith, 2nd Lieutenants J. S. Donald (died of wounds), K. S. Miller and R. Wilson) and sixty-five men. On the 17th Lieutenant W. S. Anderson and thirty men were wounded, while on the 18th there were two officers wounded, 2nd Lieutenants G. W. G. Smith and J. Cruickshank (died of wounds), with five men killed and forty-six wounded.

On the evening of the 19th July Colonel Kennedy received instructions for the 5th S.R. to take High Wood on the morning of the 20th. The officers and N.C.O.'s having been informed, the battalion had extra ammunition, bombs, picks and shovels, etc., issued to it.

About midnight on 19th-20th the battalion moved up Death Valley, marching in fours, "D" Company leading, followed by "C," "B" and "A" until they reached the

Digitized by Google

place of deployment near Crucifix Corner. While moving up the enemy started shelling the valley in front so the Colonel halted us until the shelling stopped then we moved on again. We turned left at the "Blasted Tree" and deployed into the open in attack formation (platoon in file was chosen) about 1,000 yards from our objective—the wood—with "D" Company on the left and "C" on the right, "A" in support and "B" in reserve.

The Cameronians were on our left; the 2nd Gordon Highlanders (7th Division) on our right; the remainder of the 19th Brigade—the 20th Royal Fusiliers were in support; and the 2nd Royal Welch Fusiliers in reserve.

Our strength was now down to 20 officers and 600 men, and we had reached the rear of our front line trench without further casualties. This trench was held by the 22nd Manchesters, who had relieved the 20th Royal Fusiliers, and was on the edge of the Bazentin-le-Grand–Martinpuich road, facing north-east, with wire in front of it. Our battalion scouts and runners under Lieutenant T. P. Spens had cut gaps in it and guided us through. We pushed on guided by the scouts and by 3.25 a.m. on the 20th had arrived within about fifty yards of the wood.

Meantime the artillery duel had resumed and had developed with considerable intensity, the British concentration being mainly on High Wood. The enemy replied vigorously with shrapnel particularly on the ground in our rear. It was still dark and impossible for the front line troops to estimate what effect the enemy's barrage had, but it would appear that the supporting troops—the 20th Royal Fusiliers with the 11th Field Company Royal Engineers—suffered considerably. This barrage also encouraged these supports to move forward and crowd up with the assaulting line, quite naturally, but it led to a certain amount of confusion, only partially remedied when "zero" time arrived.

There was no doubt in any man's mind as to our objective. As we lay there waiting under a canopy of screaming and bursting shells, the wood became a flaming mass with the combined artillery of British and French guns playing into it. The men were excited certainly, but not dismayed. At

Digitized by Google

3.35 a.m. the British fire lifted and we rushed the wood, capturing some Germans who had survived the shelling because they had been in dug-outs. We put many machine guns out of action and bombed several dug-outs. One German prisoner, when ordered to accompany some of our wounded to the rear, indicated that there were German machine guns still in action on our left front at the north-east corner of the wood and instead of walking he crawled to our rear.

In the wood we found trees uprooted, men just killed, fumes still rising from shell holes, and bramble bushes still to be negotiated. As expected, we met with little opposition in the wood, but there was still machine gun fire worrying us from the north-east corner. We pushed on to the east edge of the wood, where we began to consolidate by using shell holes and digging in. At dawn the men appeared to have reasonable cover, but in the advance the C.O., Colonel Kennedy and the Adjutant, Captain W. S. Alexander, had become casualties.

After daybreak on the 20th this unsound position on the edge of the wood produced deadly results. The position taken up was in accordance with orders and the defence scheme for the wood required that a strong point should be established at the south-east corner of it with a field of fire along its eastern edge. A section of the 11th Field Company R.E., along with "C" Company, did establish a strong point here on an excellent site, but shortly afterwards a terrific burst of machine gun fire from the German strong point showed that it was not out of action. We had, under cover of the wood, advanced further than the troops on our left were able to get in the open. This German enfilade fire from a sunken road and his switch line of trench had a devastating effect on our men, causing many casualties. We were under a fire which sounded like hailstones on corrugated iron and we had to adjust our line on the left to suit, while we continued sniping. Further casualties among the officers were Lieutenant T. P. Spens, 2nd Lieutenants R. E. Mitchell, A. Hamilton, J. A. Frew, B. G. Ashby and W. F. Brown wounded, and J. R. Laird,

Digitized by Google

who died of wounds. Captain Crombie (wounded) was now in command of the battalion.

At 8 a.m., after another heavy bombardment, the Germans counter-attacked from this strong point and switch line. They almost overwhelmed The Cameronians and ourselves, and we lost Lieutenant D. Sinclair, 2nd Lieutenants J. Phillips, R. N. Johnston, M. C. Wilson and C.S.M. Ninian killed, Captain Crombie again wounded, and 2nd Lieutenants W. F. Adam and G. G. Dalzell wounded. On hearing of these casualties Major Macalister with 2nd Lieutenant A. H. Laing came up to take command after reporting to the Brigadier in Mametz Wood. On the way up both were wounded, but Major Macalister carried on. Finding C.S.M. Wm. Barbour, Major Macalister dropped down beside him and spreading out a map on the ground said, "There's the wood. What is the position?" The Major had commenced to reorganise the line of men in shell holes for better defence purposes when he was himself killed by a burst of fire from the German strong point on our left front.

About this time Lieutenant L. C. Davies of the 5th S.R. attached to 19th Trench Mortar Battery, brought his Stokes guns into action and laid out one of the German machine guns which had been causing so many casualties among our men. For his good work at this critical juncture Lieutenant Davies received the M.C.

Looking back through the trees about noon we could see a battalion in platoon formation, at the slope, coming to reinforce us. They were the 2nd Royal Welch Fusiliers. It was a great sight, and many among us heaved a sigh of relief for reinforcements were sorely needed. Their advance was one worthy of their distinguished record and traditions, but we learned afterwards that they lost over 200 men in coming up. Still they came on like the proverbial Guards whom we had witnessed advancing in "blob" formation on 26th September at the battle of Loos.

Colonel Crawshay of the R.W.F. took in the situation at a glance. With some difficulty he collected the senior officers, a Major of The Cameronians, a Major of the

Digitized by Google

20th Royal Fusiliers, and Lieutenant Coltart of our battalion. He got their views and their ideas of the strength of their battalions. These estimates presented a sorry tale. His own battalion was not strong and little could be expected from the sadly reduced numbers of the other three battalions.

Nevertheless, Colonel Crawshay at once decided to attack, but instead of doing as he learned we had done, he formed his battalion in lines of platoons in column on the road running along the south side of the wood, and attacked in a northerly direction through it. All opposition was wiped out by 3 p.m. and the wood was in full possession of the 19th Brigade.

Captain H. A. S. Pressey of the 11th Field Company R.E., who was in the wood, made a personal circuit of it and reported accordingly.

Communication by a series of posts of runners, was now established with the 98th Infantry Brigade at the Windmill, and by means of these Colonel Crawshay reported to brigade headquarters, at Mametz Wood, that the wood was in our hands, but owing to the number of casualties he would not be responsible for holding it unless he received immediate reinforcements. Apparently this could not be arranged, as no reinforcements appeared before 9 p.m. when the 18th Middlesex (Pioneers) arrived to dig a communication trench back to Crucifix Corner. Their arrival coincided with a tremendous enemy bombardment, the heaviest of that overwrought day. Huge shells crashed into the wood and its occupants—the confined space making it an easy mark for the enemy's gunners. Those who had withstood attacks throughout that devastating day were inclined to lose heart—such, indeed, as did not lose their lives. The air and ground were smothered by the dust and smoke of the immense explosions. Following under cover of this bombardment, the enemy launched a strong attack, by which they succeeded in re-establishing themselves in their old switch line at the north-east corner.

In this last attack two men of " C " Company—Riflemen J. R. Smith and J. McIntosh, only survivors of a section of

Digitized by Google

No. 12 platoon under Sergeant Stark—who had stuck it in an isolated shell hole in front of the wood throughout the entire day were surrounded by a strong force of Germans and captured.

This bombardment and the subsequent fighting lasted for over an hour. At about 11 p.m. a tardy but welcome relief by the 100th Infantry Brigade took place, and what was left of the 19th Brigade filtered back during the night and next day to Mametz Wood. Here hot tea and food were provided for the 5th S.R. and served to the men by the Q.M. Captain Brown, Lieutenant Struthers and the padre, the Rev. Dr. John White. Never was refreshment more appreciated by those lucky enough to partake of it.

The casualties on 20th July were: officers killed, 6; officers wounded, 12; men killed, 19; men wounded, 153; men missing, 217, the majority never heard of again, probably killed.

At roll call in Mametz Wood there was one officer, Lieutenant J. S. Coltart, and 198 men left out of a battalion of 40 officers and 1,067 men, the strength on 14th July. Allowing for the transport officer, the padre, the Quartermaster, and the men on details and transport duty, the battalion had lost in six days' fighting 36 officers and over 700 men. In the actual capture of the wood on the 20th the casualties were 18 officers and 389 men, the final day thus accounting for over half of the losses incurred in the six days' fighting. In this action the battalion had taken part in an advance of nearly one mile. It had taken its objective as ordered and retained it for twenty hours until relieved, in circumstances of great difficulty. The dense undergrowth in High Wood with the heavy casualties among the seniors, forced the combat into an action which depended largely upon the initiative of each individual. For that reason there were very few recommendations for awards, though there were many deeds of gallantry and of self-sacrifice reported. The requisite information simply could not be vouched for due to the severe losses among the officers.

It is a matter of much regret that the secrets of High Wood are not adequately reflected by the number of honours

Digitized by Google

mentioned in the *London Gazette* as they might have been in other circumstances. C.S. Majors William Barbour and Ninian and Sergeant A. E. Slade did yeoman service, but Ninian, happy warrior, did not survive. Another among many of sterling worth gone. What irony of fate! What a dreadful waste of magnificent manhood in the prime of life! Just that type which would have worked wonders now in the chaos created by the war! In the French army an exploit such as this would have earned a wreath of palms or a Croix de Guerre to adorn the colours on ceremonial occasions.

For their timely help the battalion pays grateful homage to the 2nd Royal Welch Fusiliers and their gallant commander, Colonel Crawshay.

The medical officer, Captain S. O'Grady, displayed unbounded valour in succouring the wounded, ably assisted by the stretcher bearers, one of whom received the Military Medal. The doctor, however, received nothing but the grateful thanks of his many patients.

On the 21st Captain Munro, acting Town Major at Méaulte, took over command temporarily, while on the 23rd Major H. C. Hyde Smith of The Cameronians took over command at Buire to which place we had moved back to reorganise.

On the 24th a draft of 400 men from the 5th, 6th, 8th and 9th Royal Scots arrived, and were posted to companies. In order to indicate that this welcome addition to our strength were now members of the 5th S.R. a small patch of Douglas tartan was sewn on each sleeve near the shoulder, and this distinguishing mark is still worn by the 5th/8th The Cameronians to commemorate a very trying but memorable occasion in the annals of the battalion.

Major-General Landon, G.O.C. 33rd Division, in his thanks to the division on 23rd July, stated "the behaviour of the whole division has been worthy of their reputation. My admiration and pride at the splendid spirit shown under most trying circumstances is unbounded."

At 5 p.m. on 24th July, Major E. R. Clayton, D.S.O., of the Oxford and Bucks. Light Infantry, arrived and took over

Digitized by Google

as Lieut.-Colonel commanding. He was a Staff College graduate, and had come to France as a Brigade Major in the 50th Northumbrian Division in April 1915, and had been, before coming to us, G.S.O. 2 with the XI Corps. He found Lieutenant J. S. Coltart busy writing reports as Adjutant, and confirmed him in that appointment.

At 5 a.m. on the 25th he commenced to lick the new battalion into shape as the new drafts had not been in France before. The difficulties of reorganisation can only be imagined. The Transport and Quartermaster's departments were the only ones which had not suffered serious casualties. A number of junior officers arrived from the 3/5th Battalion. Captain J. M. Grierson took over " B " Company on his return from the First Army School, Lieutenant L. R. M. Malloch, who had returned from salvage work, was appointed to command " C " Company, and 2nd Lieutenant D. D. Clarkson was returned by the brigade, where he had been bombing officer, and was given " D " Company. "A" Company had a succession of commanders until Captain H. B. Spens was appointed to it on his arrival in September. Captain A. M. Gray acted as second-in-command, on his return from the 36th (Ulster) Division. A draft of one warrant officer and twelve N.C.O.'s arrived from the cadre of the 6th Battalion Scottish Rifles at the base, a draft the value of which cannot be overestimated. At this time the title of the battalion was officially announced to be the 5th/6th Scottish Rifles. G.H.Q. also sent a message of congratulation for the pluck displayed.

Training was carried on strenuously from early morning till late at night as it became known the division was to return to the battle in two weeks' time. The training of specialists in so short a time was a particular problem. 2nd Lieutenant J. C. Stuart performed wonders with the Lewis Gun sections, but the Signallers were less fortunate, and had no officer or qualified instructor, consequently it was thought wiser to deprive them of their flags.

On 30th July the ribbons of the Military Medal were presented by Major-General H. J. S. Landon commanding the division to the following :

Digitized by Google

No. 6292, Sergeant A. E. Slade.
No. 6721, L.-Corporal W. Gilchrist.
No. 6283, Rifleman J. McManus.
No. 6432, Rifleman J. J. N. Macfarlane.

This appears a very meagre number of decorations, but as already indicated it was impossible to identify the many others whose actions on the 20th July and on the preceding days deserved reward. The 1917 New Year's honours, however, contained some awards which subsequent information justified.

On 6th August the battalion, now having a strength of 18 officers and 895 men, moved to Becordel, where it bivouacked, supplying working parties for various duties; road mending in Death Valley being a frequent but extremely unhealthy exercise. Here the 33rd Division relieved the 51st Division.

On the 18th the 98th Infantry Brigade attacked the trench Wood Lane, south-east of High Wood, and that evening our battalion moved from Fricourt Wood to Crucifix Corner. During the night, in support trenches about 1,000 yards behind the front line, 2nd Lieutenant J. C. Stuart was roused from his slumber by a movement in front. Looking up he espied four grotesque figures coming out of the darkness. They were Huns, armed to the teeth, with rifles, bayonets and bombs hung all over them. He accordingly wakened the men around him and took the Germans into custody, which fate they accepted without demur. One proved to be a wounded British soldier, whom the three Germans had found when on patrol. They had lost their way and wanted the wounded man to take them back to their own lines. He naturally took them back to his own. The Teutons were forthwith despatched to join their fellow-countrymen in durance at Ribemont.

Following a night of discomfort and uncertainty, an early morning relief took place. The 2nd Royal Welch Fusiliers took over the High Wood sector (only the western edge and south-east corner, where we had established a strong point, being handed back to the 33rd Division). Our battalion took over the sector on the right, between High Wood and Delville Wood. Many complications were encountered in

Digitized by Google

this relief. At one time no fewer than five commanding officers, mostly angry, were endeavouring to hand over or take over the same sector. The 4th Kings and 4th Suffolks were in the line; but The Cameronians and the 20th Royal Fusiliers, as well as the 5th Scottish Rifles, were bent on taking over. It was only by a process of elimination that the last named finally remained in undisputed possession of the sector they were now holding.

Since 20th July, an immense amount of work had been put into this sector, consequently things had assumed a very different aspect from those hectic days. Communication trenches went from Crucifix Corner to High Wood and the confluent trenches. The time spent in trenches here, however, was an extremely unpleasant one. Black Watch Trench, originally the ditch of the Longueval road, remained an evil memory. The battalion had as yet regained no cohesion, officers and men being alike inexperienced, in the majority of cases. Consequently, as the enemy's action was vigorous and barrages distressingly frequent, the casualties were heavier than they would have been with more war-seasoned troops.

The support area, Mametz Wood, now very much changed from what it had been a month before, was an even more deadly place, as it was regularly barraged at all times of the day and night. Unluckily one shell, which burst beside battalion headquarters, where a meeting of company commanders had been summoned, killed 2nd Lieutenant W. F. Adam, signalling officer (who had been wounded on 20th July), 2nd Lieutenant Riddell, of "A" Company, and Captain T. C. Houston, R.A.M.C., the medical officer.

Large working parties were also supplied by us to the front line, from Mametz Wood, Fricourt Wood, and Pommier Redoubt, to which places the battalion in turn moved. From the amount of digging undertaken it was obvious that our higher command looked upon the sector as of vital importance.

On 27th August our battalion was relieved in the front line by the 1st Battalion The Cameron Highlanders of the 1st Division, and by stages of Fricourt Wood, Pommier

Digitized by Google

Redoubt, Becordel, we arrived back at Ribemont on the 30th.

The casualties for the month of August were: twenty-six killed, ninety-four wounded and four missing. Among the officers were Lieutenants W. F. Adam, R. A. Riddell and Captain T. C. Houston, R.A.M.C., killed; and Lieutenants C. Rocks and J. I. Scott wounded; but with drafts received we had a strength of 35 officers and 795 men by the end of August.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER X

THE SOMME—WINTER

SEPTEMBER 1916—MARCH 1917

FONCQUEVILLERS—HÉBUTERNE—LES BŒUFS RANCOURT—CLÉRY—BOUCHAVESNES

SEPTEMBER 1916 was a pleasant month for the battalion. It opened in delightful weather. We marched out from Ribemont on a sunny morning in a northerly direction, it being vaguely understood that the St. Pol area was the destination. At first, however, the wheels did not run smoothly. Instead of being the best marching battalion in the brigade, as we had been on the way up to the battle, a large number of stragglers fell out. Latterly matters improved, and march discipline, being rigidly enforced, proved an all-round tonic to the battalion.

The change of scene was most welcome. Instead of the broken and sodden land, the trench lines, the guns and all the other machinery of war, rich green fields, woods and picturesque villages presented themselves. The great Route Nationale between Amiens and Doullens, with its magnificent surface and width, and its rows of apple trees, now became familiar to the battalion for the first time. How often we were to traverse it, both in summer and winter, going to and coming from the battle line!

Pierregot (14 km. north-east of Amiens), Autheux, Bonnières, Linzeux and Héricourt (9 km. south-west of St. Pol), were various resting places up to the 7th of the month. The rôle of the division was then apparently changed, for on the 8th the brigade turned south-east and moved by Houvin-Houvigneul and Ivergny to its destination at Pommier, where it arrived on the 10th of September.

Digitized by Google

On this date the brigade entered the area of the Third Army, and in deference to the predilection of General Allenby for " tin hats," the battalion donned them in marching order. The commander of the VIIth Corps, Lieut.-General Sir T. D'O. Snow, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., under whom the brigade had previously served when he was the G.O.C 27th Division, inspected the battalion on the line of march shortly before approaching Pommier.

In due time the " Peace trench " habit was resumed under the most auspicious circumstances at Foncquevillers. There never was such an abundance of R.E. stores, nor more ambitious ideas for their use; the hostile trenches were 1,500 yards apart, and the number of shells was counted. Intelligence reports and summaries set in with their usual intensity, and to cope with these 2nd Lieutenant J. G. Troup was appointed Intelligence Officer of our battalion with observers, telescopes and maps to assist him. Not always were there such succulent items for report as the observers once recorded, that " a girl—lightly clad in white—was seen braiding her hair near Pigeon Wood " (the German support line). The brigade intelligence officer insisted on having more material for his flights of deduction than the laconic and customary report of " Enemy quiet." The Royal Fusiliers were once forced to vary it to " The enemy is quiescent." Every battalion, however, did not possess a Robert Graves or a Siegfried Sassoon.

Large patrols were sent out both by the enemy and by ourselves, and apart from a singularly unfortunate attack on a wiring party, which resulted in the killing of two men and the wounding of 2nd Lieutenant J. H. Haddow and two other men, nothing of much account happened.

Here Captain H. B. Spens rejoined the 5th S.R. He had been convalescing after having been wounded while serving on the staff of the 52nd Division on Gallipoli. At this time also our Territorial R.S.M. D. A. Rigby, D.C.M., was given a commission. His successor as R.S.M. was Sergeant J. Woodbridge of The Cameronians.

On the 28th the battalion was relieved by the 6th Duke of Wellington's Regiment of the 49th West Riding Divi-

Digitized by Google

sion. They had just arrived from Thiepval and quickly sized up the position. Our losses in September were three killed and five wounded, while our strength was now 44 officers and 968 men.

After this relief the battalion moved to Humbercamp and from there to Doullens.

Doullens, being a pleasant town of about 5,000 inhabitants, was greatly enjoyed by the troops. The shops were good, the estaminets were plentiful, there were baths, and though the billets were nothing to boast of, the entry into the town was hailed with joy.

It was quite clear, however, that some move was in the air. The number of troops of all kinds encountered on the march was ample evidence of this. During the fortnight spent at Doullens, division after division passed through, some marching, but most of them on 'buses. Throughout the war, it usually seemed that one had to pass through Doullens before getting to a battle.

Intensive training, on the fields above the north side of the town and around the Citadel, broke out in all forms, but specialised in going through woods. Every wood within a five-mile radius of the town was traversed, and further light was thrown on this in a rather unusual way. A meeting of all the officers in the brigade was held in a Y.M.C.A. hall, which was not at all a particularly private place, and Major-General R. J. Pinney, who had recently succeeded General Landon, proclaimed that the brigade would shortly be told off to attack a wood some distance behind the enemy's lines. The candour of this announcement was excelled on the following day, when General Pinney, with his G.S.O. 1, Lieut.-Colonel Forster, announced, to a meeting of the commanding officers and company commanders of the brigade, that Rossignol Wood, south of Gommecourt, would be the objective: that the 2nd Royal Welch Fusiliers and 20th Royal Fusiliers would attack (on a front of 400 yards) the three lines of German trenches (Fat, Farm and Fancy, with ancillary F's), and that The Cameronians and 5th Scottish Rifles would pass through them, move up a slope for about a mile, with sundry and manifold enemy obstacles, and take

Digitized by Google

Rossignol Wood. The open way in which this project was given out was in amazing contrast to the usual secrecy, before Loos for example, but the sequel may possibly explain it.

The training was now, if anything, rather more intense, and ordinary woods were not now good enough to practise in. Near Ivergny, a wood was found slightly resembling Rossignol Wood in shape; thither the 5th Scottish Rifles were conveyed in 'buses (the troops enjoying this jaunt tremendously); and with The Cameronians, attacked the wood with much precision and complete success.

Brigade reconnoitring parties, consisting of Colonels, Adjutants and Company Commanders, were also despatched. These supplied the enthusiasts in question with a pleasant break in the daily round of training, and the companies also approved of them.

Though the drive up was extremely pleasant and conducive to the good fellowship of the brigade, yet the appearance of the objective was not calculated to detract from the anxieties of preparation. The great German salient of Gommecourt, which had defied the Third Army's attack on 1st July, overlooked the whole position. It was protected by line upon line of trenches rising higher and higher up the hillside, all heavily wired and not showing any signs of having been cut. Behind the German front line system were woods and farm houses, stretching away into the distance, all, without doubt, complete with machine guns.

From our front line trench the principal points on the map could easily be recognised. The work of preparation was pushed on, jumping off trenches were constructed, and tunnels were driven forward under the front line to take telephone wires and runners under " No Man's Land."

On 11th October, the battalion moved from Doullens by 'bus to Bayencourt, whence it supplied working parties to the line. On the 16th we relieved The Cameronians in the sector at Hebuterne with " C " and " D " Companies, "A" and " B " being at Sailly-au-Bois. Work went on diligently every night. Russian saps were dug, trench mortars

Digitized by Google

and bombs were carried up, and those experienced in preparations felt an air of tremendous reality about the whole affair. We were surprised when the 7th Battalion Yorkshire Regiment of the 17th Division relieved the battalion and we moved back to Bayencourt and thence to Doullens. On the 20th October we were ordered to embus at Au bon Air and join the XIVth Corps in the Fourth Army.

The hostelry at which the battalion was to embus enjoyed a distinction unequalled by any other in the area of the British armies, the only one that approached it in the least being " The War Office," near Cassel behind Ypres. Situated on the main Amiens road, about two miles south of Doullens, with its memories of Marshal MacMahon, Au bon Air enjoyed an extensive and distinguished clientele and was credited with being one of the most successful " Spy traps " in existence. Methods employed since the days of Joshua accounted for the spies.

As the bussing arrangements were to be conducted by the French army, two of our officers were despatched in advance, to get in touch with the staff officers concerned. Considerable surprise was occasioned on arrival at Au bon Air, to find neither 'buses nor Frenchmen, nor yet the two officers. The latter were unearthed from the most likely cover and made more or less probable explanations to a somewhat irate Colonel; but as no signs of transport were visible, the battalion had perforce to sit by the roadside and wait.

Embussing under British arrangements is rather an elaborate affair. Parade states have to be carefully checked by companies, the correct numbers put on each 'bus in silence, the whole convoy remaining at the rendezvous till all are ready to move. The French practice, however, dispenses with all this. Directly the first 'buses arrive, the nearest men are pushed in anyhow at a rush, any individual who can't possibly crowd into the 'bus in front of him has to make his own way to an emptier one elsewhere. Everyone talks as much and as loudly as possible, and directly a 'bus is full, the driver rushes it off.

In this instance, the 'buses arrived about an hour late, and embussing commenced—*à la française*. It was in vain

Digitized by Google

that efforts were made to enforce the usual British method. Silence might be enjoined, but the Frenchmen made noise enough for the lot. Companies might be ordered to keep together, but energetic, light-hearted Frenchmen, bubbling over with the spirit of the Entente, seized the nearest troops and pushed them on board the nearest 'buses. The proceedings were about half-way through when 'buses would dash off from any position in the convoy, and career up the road. The whole column was eventually in motion ; touring cars containing Allied officers rushed up and down the convoy, their occupants vociferating wildly at sundry of the drivers.

In such fashion did the now veteran and hardy, but above all, respectable " Fifth," proceed along the well-known road —through Beauval, Talmas, Villers-Bocage, Amiens, Querrieu—till the destination was reached, between Buire and Ville-sous-Corbie. Here it was found that only about a company and a half had arrived, consequently hard things were said about the French and their ways. Eventually all turned up, having followed divers routes at the whims of the drivers, but the night was far spent before the message that the move was complete could be sent to the brigade H.Q.

From Ville-sous-Corbie the battalion moved to the Citadel, a camp near Fricourt on top of a hill and never did a night seem so bitterly cold. The following day, after an extremely slow and difficult march over mud fields and among all kinds of horse lines and dumps, past Montauban the battalion arrived at Bernafay Wood.

On 24th October, the brigade, being in support to the 4th Division, bivouacked near Guillemont. Desolation appeared on every side, villages could only be located by the configuration of the cross-roads and by the signposts erected; not a sign of a house remained. The roads were blocked with traffic, but the ground was too wet and muddy to leave them. Endless streams of transport of every description, motor and horse, passed up and down the roads, consequently it took hours to move very short distances. Between Guillemont and Les Bœufs ran the Hog's Back

Digitized by Google

ridge, along the top of which was a trench—the Flers Line—which was really part of the old German switch, which ran through High Wood. This most formidable obstacle was taken by the brilliant attack on 25th September, when tanks were first employed (we got the news of the advance at Foncquevillers), and the Divisions which received the greatest commendation for that day were the Guards and the 50th, the former pushing right over the hill to Les Bœufs. A solitary "duck-board" track ran from Ginchy to the top of the Hog's Back and along the ridge to near Les Bœufs, and but for it the intervening ground would have been practically impassable, so deep was the mud and so numerous were the shell holes. Four horses were required to pull half a limber to the ridge, a proceeding which took over an hour, consequently supply difficulties were very great. It said much for the efficiency of the transport and quartermaster's departments that while in the line in this sector, the nightly rations, water, letters and dry socks were delivered without fail. The "Q" staff of the division displayed their wonted forethought and resource in opening a tea and soup canteen at the end of the duck-board track at Ginchy. Owing to the heavy shelling and consequent destruction of the duck-boards, it was necessary to employ a permanent working party keeping them in repair.

From the top of the ridge, Bapaume, St. Pierre Vaast Wood and Le Transloy could all be seen, in different directions, and as at that time all these places were in the enemy's hands, it was not advisable to show oneself too much on the ridge.

Apart from these features of the ground, the fact which impressed itself most on one, was the extraordinary quantity of artillery of all kinds, from field guns beside the Flers Line to colossal howitzers at Guillemont. Ammunition, too, appeared very plentiful, and was freely used, each gun having a heap lying in the mud behind it. Barrages were of daily occurrence.

On 25th October, our brigade relieved the 11th Infantry Brigade of the 4th Division, the 2nd Royal Welch Fusiliers and 20th Royal Fusiliers being in the line, with the

Digitized by Google

5th Scottish Rifles in Ox and Bovril trenches, on the Ginchy side of the ridge, behind Les Bœufs and Morval. It may be of interest to note that our battalion relieved the battalion of the Somerset Light Infantry in which Donald Hankey, "The Student in Arms" was an officer. He had just been killed in the sector in front.

The 19th Brigade was now on the extreme right flank of the British line, the 66th Infantry Regiment, 152nd Division of the French army being our next-door neighbours on the right about Morval.

On the 27th we relieved the 20th Royal Fusiliers, but the relief was very difficult and very prolonged. The communication trench, which was unrevetted and unfloored soon became useless on account of the mud. The only way was to proceed over the open. The ground was waterlogged and frequently barraged, and by day all the approaches from the ridge were in full view of the enemy.

One company occupied the front line, with one in support, and another was situated in front of Les Bœufs and the remaining company and battalion headquarters near Ox and Bovril trenches. In this last position, Captain J. M. Grierson was wounded. He was the last remaining combatant officer who had come out to France with the battalion in 1914. On the following morning the 98th Infantry Brigade attacked and took Dewdrop trench. This improved our position. Some Germans occupying abandoned gunpits beside the forward support company came out to surrender. A detachment of "A" Company went out to meet them. This apparently made the Huns nervous so they ran over to the 1st Middlesex on the left, and surrendered to them. In the position they deserted we captured a number of prisoners, two machine guns, a quantity of cigars, wine, revolvers, etc. The prisoners belonged to the 15th Bavarian Regiment and one wore an Iron Cross.

While bringing in one of the machine guns over the open, L.-Corporal Beattie of "A" Company was accosted by a rival claimant from the 1st Middlesex. Standing in the open in No Man's Land, a lively dispute occurred which was finally settled by L.-Corporal Beattie walking off with

Digitized by Google

it to his company lines. There is little doubt the degree of proficiency now attained by our snipers accounted for the enemy surrendering to the Middlesex in this manner, Lieutenant W. B. Whitelaw and Corporal Kerr of "A" Company accounting for six.

The Divisional Commander, in conjunction with the French, ordered an attack to be made by one company of our battalion and one company of The Cameronians at 5.45 a.m. on 29th October on Hazy trench. The hour was not propitious, as the enemy was sure to be standing-to, and similar unsuccessful attempts had already been made at that hour. The element of surprise was to be achieved in this instance by dispensing with any barrage.

"D" Company, being in the front line was called upon to carry out this operation. Three platoons led by 2nd Lieutenants J. A. B. MacHarg and J. Macdonald, D.C.M., attacked with great dash, but met with disaster. Machine-gun fire mowed them down. Some managed to reach within twenty yards of the enemy's position but were unable to effect anything. The officers were both killed. In an endeavour to enable the survivors to reach the objective, Captain D. D. Clarkson launched three sections of his reserve platoon. A like fate befell them, and seeing them falter C.S.M. J. Brown, M.M., rushed forward with the greatest gallantry, only to be struck down, almost immediately. The Cameronians, and the French on the right, were similarly unsuccessful. The whole attack was over in less than thirty minutes. Besides the two officers "D" Company lost twenty-six men killed and thirty-four wounded.

The enemy, however, did not altogether escape, and did not appear to feel very safe regarding their position. Bodies of his troops were moved up from behind, and "A" Company, under Captain H. B. Spens, which had now taken over the front line, made them pay heavily with fire from four Lewis guns, and the two captured machine guns. Immediately after dark, stretcher parties, led by Corporal A. Borland, "A" Company, went out to collect the wounded, and such as could, crawled in again. During the night one

Digitized by Google

stretcher party heard a number of the enemy moving about. They accordingly lay down and a sharp fire was opened in the suspected direction. Groans were heard, and a number of enemy dead subsequently found.

The moral of this isolated attack is that such affairs should not be worked out by the higher command without reference to the people on the spot. Had the battalion been consulted, the time of stand-to and manner of attack employed would not, it is almost certain, have been adopted.

The following day, the weather, suiting itself to the other conditions, was appalling; and a welcome relief by the 2nd Worcestershire Regiment took place at night. During this relief an extremely meritorious piece of work was performed by one of our battalion runners—Rifleman A. Sievewright, of " C " Company. Whilst guiding up a company of the Worcesters, a heavy barrage was encountered, and all the relieving officers were wounded. Rifleman Sievewright was also wounded, but at once took charge, ordered the company on, and guided them successfully to the trench. For this devotion to duty he was awarded the Military Medal. The sequel afforded considerable diversion at orderly room when he returned from hospital. Being then in billets, he was sent for by the commanding officer, and as orderly room apparently signified only one thing to him, he vainly tried to hand over his cap to the Sergeant-Major. He heard, unmoved and without enthusiasm, the corps commander's, the divisional commander's and the brigade commander's congratulations on his well-won honour. Asked if he would like to keep the message conveying these glad tidings, he pondered awhile, and, not to hurt the Colonel's feelings, accepted the paper. Stuffing the wire into his pocket, he saluted, and marched out, obviously deeply depressed.

After relief, which was a very prolonged and " windy " one, taking nearly twelve hours, the battalion moved back to Bernafay Wood, and on the following day to huts at Carnoy. The casualties for the month were: killed, two officers, already named, and thirty-five men; wounded, Captain J. M. Grierson, and sixty-nine men; missing, nine men.

On 1st November Captain H. B. Spens was appointed

Digitized by Google

Major and second-in-command in succession to Captain A. M. Gray, who was transferred to the Labour Corps, where he became a deputy-assistant-controller, was twice mentioned in despatches and received the O.B.E. Lieutenant W. B. Whitelaw was promoted Captain and O.C. "A" Company.

The battalion, now at a strength of 39 officers and 837 men, moved back to the Flers line on 3rd November, and on the 4th was in reserve to the successful attack of the 100th Infantry brigade on Hazy trench. The French were also successful on the right. Immediately after dark the companies moved forward to take over the newly-won ground. This was by no means easy without guides, and very little information could be obtained at the headquarters of the battalions to be relieved.

The companies were unable to locate the position. "A" Company spent the night wandering around Les Bœufs, one of the most unhealthy places in Europe; "B" and "D" Companies came to a halt somewhere on the left rear of the French; but "C" Company succeeded in establishing itself in the jumping-off trench ready for the morning's attack. This, being at right angles to the front, was a trifle confusing, but Captain Malloch having put his men in it, sent out scouts to the front. To them came Lieut.-Colonel Clayton and Captain Coltart, who had found the required position. Getting the company on the move again they proceeded to lead it into position. Unfortunately, in doing so and mainly due to the inertia of the battalion to be relieved, who saw the company pass within about twenty yards of their trench and did nothing, the company was surprised by machine-gun fire at close range. There were some casualties and confusion, but the company was soon reorganised in the required trench. During this confusion some of the men apparently lost their way and were taken prisoners. The casualties in this relief were three killed, nineteen wounded and forty-one missing, and these were our losses for November.

On the following night, 6th November, the battalion was relieved by the 2nd Northamptonshire Regiment of the 8th

Digitized by Google

Division. Had the careful arrangements for guides made by our Colonel and carried out by the intelligence officer, 2nd Lieutenant D. N. Maclachlan, been made on the previous night, the regrettable and serious losses on that night would have been avoided. The relief was carried out quickly and without friction, despite the great difficulties to be overcome. The corps commander, Lieut.-General the Earl of Cavan, sent a congratulatory message on the expedition displayed.

After relief the battalion moved back to Trônes Wood, on the following day to Carnoy, and on the 8th to Méaulte, where it stayed till the 11th, when it entrained at Edgehill station for Airaines, west of Amiens. The journey was extremely slow, the line being blocked most of the way to Amiens, outside which station trains stood one behind the other for miles and hours. Eventually, however, the train fetched up at its destination in the early morning, whence the battalion marched to Fresne-Tilloloy and Vaux Marquennville. These villages were extremely dirty and poor and the battalion was moved to Allery on the 17th because of their insanitary condition.

At Fresne-Tilloloy the son of the Maire had died, and at the funeral the battalion was represented by 2nd Lieutenant Gunn, fifteen men and two pipers playing laments. The pipe band was at this time re-formed, pipers having been sent out by the reserve battalions, Sergeant Purdie being appointed Pipe Major and commencing their training. At Allery the billets were very good, a canteen and a recreation room were opened, a boxing tournament arranged and a divisional football tournament played off. In this the battalion team defeated the 2nd Royal Welch Fusiliers, but lost to the 20th Royal Fusiliers. During the month C.S.M's. W. Barbour, D.C.M., 5th S.R., and R. Downie, D.C.M., 6th S.R., and Sergeant J. Owen, 6th S.R., received commissions. 2nd Lieutenant C. M. A. Gunn was appointed to command "B" Company. Our strength was 38 officers and 776 men.

On 7th December the division moved forward to the XVth Corps, Lieut.-General Sir J. P. du Cane, K.C.B.,

Digitized by Google

commanding. Our battalion detrained at Mericourt and was billeted at Morlancourt on the 8th. Leaving there, it made its first acquaintance with French camps and their huts —and liked them not. Instead of the small " Nissen " huts, tin roofed and wooden floored, immense wooden sheds with earth floors were taken over. These were extremely cold, and so large that at night one couldn't see from one end to the other inside. The sanitary arrangements of the camp were also distressingly different from those in British camps.

From Suzanne—which before the war must have been a beautiful little village on a bend of the Somme—the battalion moved on 14th December to take over the sector south of Rancourt, Major Spens being in command. The trenches taken over from the French were in an appalling condition, without communication or even proper fire trenches. The sector, however, was not very lively, and on one occasion the Germans opposite, in St. Pierre Vaast Wood, made an abortive attempt to fraternise. Two companies occupied the front line, with two in reserve near battalion headquarters on the Bapaume-Peronne road. The companies were changed about every two days. The conditions were aggravated by the change in the weather from frost to snow, and some cases of trench feet resulted.

On the 18th December the battalion moved back to Maurepas ravine, where Colonel Clayton rejoined from a commanding officers' conference. This camp was subjected to some rather unpleasant shelling, but fortunately only one casualty occurred. As this was R.Q.M.S. Sam MacKnight, M.M., who came out with the battalion in 1914 as a Sergeant it was serious enough. He recovered in time, but the shape of his nose was altered.

Whilst at Maurepas, the battalion received a visit from an A.D.C. of the commander-in-chief. He had been sent to obtain first-hand information regarding the condition of the trenches, etc., handed over by the French—and he got it. He also made inquiries regarding things which could be improved, but apart from the helpful suggestion, duly noted, that at times there might be more whisky for sale in the canteens, he did not receive any " grouses ".

Digitized by Google

On the 22nd the battalion moved back to Camp 16, north of Suzanne, where Christmas was spent. The chief diversion of the festive season consisted in hearing long range

shells pass over the camp en route for divisional headquarters. On the 26th the battalion moved to Camp 12, near Chipilly, and from there the transport went off by road to the Abbeville area, the battalion following by rail from Buire to Pont Remy, then marching from there to Bellancourt, about

Digitized by Google

three miles from Abbeville. Our losses for December were three killed, fifteen wounded and three missing.

The rest at Bellancourt was very pleasant and was much enjoyed by everyone, including battalion headquarters, who were in a château which the intelligence officer had " pinched " from the brigade. Abbeville was within comfortable walking distance, and passes were given freely in the afternoons. Ruskin, in *Praeterita*, mentions that " the cheerful, unalloyed, unwearying pleasure, the getting in sight of Abbeville on a fine summer afternoon, jumping out of the courtyard of the Hôtel de l'Europe, and rushing down the street to see St. Wulfran before the sun was off the towers, are things to cherish the past for "—but possibly the officers' club on a cold winter's day, with its huge armchairs and roaring open fires (the only ones of their kind in the forward areas) and the excellent estaminets around the square, are the memories most cherished. The town was altogether pleasant. Though its historical interest and English associations might not commend themselves to the troops, any more than they do to the readers, yet the streets were clean and bright, the shops and estaminets plentiful, the hotels good, especially the Tête de Bœuf, and an excellent canteen and ordnance store.

Celebrations on an extended scale ushered in the New Year. It is impossible to give an account now of what happened on 31st December, 1916. It was a memorable occasion. At battalion headquarters a dinner was given to the Brigadier and the Maire. It may only be a coincidence that the former went to hospital the following day. The Adjutant tactfully withdrew the regimental police and himself. On the following day he was thanked by the brigade staff for showing them how a Scottish Hogmanay should be kept—stray pipers had largely contributed to this enlightenment in the small hours. In spite of late hours and possibly as a demonstration of fitness and camaraderie pervading all ranks, there was a football match between the officers and N.C.O's. on New Year's morning. Special dinners were given to the men, plum puddings and beer being added to the menus, so the year opened auspiciously for all concerned.

Digitized by Google

The New Year's honours included the M.C. awarded to Lieutenant T. P. Spens, and the D.C.M. to C.S.M., now 2nd Lieutenant W. Barbour, while Lieut.-Colonel Clayton, D.S.O., and Major Macalister (killed in action), Sergeant A. T. Baillie, and No. 147 Corporal J. Wilson were mentioned in despatches. C.S.M's. Neil Clark, M.M., " B " Company, and A. T. Baillie, " C " Company, were given commissions. Reinforcements which arrived included Captains K. Ashby Brown and D. S. Arthur. Our strength was now 41 officers and 876 men.

Training in all its forms was carried on during the rest period; the day frequently opened with battalion drill in fatigue dress, at the double. Amongst his other duties Sergeant Laird, Pioneer Sergeant, constructed a " model " under the Colonel's directions, over which officers and N.C.O.'s evolved attack schemes. The divisional commander, Major-General R. J. Pinney, presented medal ribbons at a brigade parade to the following:

V.C. — Sergeant J. Erskine.
M.C.— Captain J. S. Coltart.
Lieutenant L. C. Davies (attached 19th T.M.B.).
M.M.—L.-Sergeant A. Morton, " C " Company.
L.-Corporal R. Munn, Regimental Aid Post.

The medical officer, Lieutenant W. Gault, R.A.M.C., having gone home on leave, Captain J. C. Dunn, M.C., R.A.M.C., attached 2nd Royal Welch Fusiliers, acted in his place. Dr. Dunn, by the way, is now in practice in Glasgow. We hope his patients appreciate the fact that he was one of the bravest medicos on the western front.

All things come to an end at last, and our stay at Bellancourt ended in a snowstorm at 7 a.m. on 17th January, 1917, when the battalion moved to Pont Remy and then proceeded by train to Bray. On the 20th, leaving camp at Suzanne, the battalion relieved the 2nd Battalion of the 90th French Infantry Regiment in trenches at Clery. Considerable delay and fatigue were occasioned owing to the selection of a road which existed only on the map, and which lay over snow-covered hills above the river; but when the trenches were

Digitized by Google

reached the relief went very smoothly. Communication trenches stretched far back and were all duck-boarded and revetted. This contrasted well with the previous French sector at Rancourt, and, rightly or wrongly, it would seem that the visit of the C.-in-C.'s A.D.C. at Maurepas had something to do with it. The French guides, not unlike our own, seemed somewhat hazy about the direction, but this was not so serious as might have been expected, as the French État-Major presupposes this: consequently, it was found that at every trench junction a soldier was posted to prevent the guide departing from the straight and narrow way.

During the relief the Entente was very strong, though the French appeared shocked at our lack of silence when behind the support line. At headquarters the completion of the move was punctuated by the pop of a champagne cork, and everything passed off as it should. The interpreter, lent to the battalion, fell out on the way up to the trenches, yet despite this handicap little inconvenience occurred. The staff work of our Allies was excellent, though they seemed to suffer from paper even more than we did. A French officer was left at headquarters and another with each company. They proved most efficient and obliging, but could only speak their own language; in consequence of the second-in-command's gift of tongues, the officer at headquarters was once requested to sit on the ceiling!

The sector was in good order and fairly quiet, except the front line trenches on the right, which were, as the Commandant put it "supprimées." Apparently the Germans had recently raided them after an intensive bombardment. The communication trenches were all named after officers killed in the attacks on the position, and though it facilitated working the sector, it seemed a pity when they were changed to names more suited to British lips, such as "Marjory," "Mary" and "Maud."

The position was extremely interesting. On the right was the river, with an island post on Omniecourt. Behind the front line, the reserve trenches were sited on successions of ridges about fifty feet high. To the front the whole position was overlooked by Mont St. Quentin, which hill

Digitized by Google

with the village of the same name on top of it, also overlooked Peronne. When the division went into the line the enemy was inclined to be uppish. Rifle grenades and "Silver Kings" came over too frequently: but retaliation, prompt and telling, speedily mended matters in this respect.

Immediately before going in, Captain A. M. Alexander, who had left in June 1915, returned to the battalion. The company commanders were now:

> "A" Company—Captain W. B. Whitelaw. "B" Company—Captain A. M. Alexander. "C" Company—Captain L. R. M. Malloch. "D" Company—Captain K. A. Brown.

Frost held hard during the whole of January, and most of February, making the trench conditions tolerably good, though intensely cold. During the period the battalion moved to various positions about Howitzer Wood, Suzanne and Frise Bend.

A loss that could ill be spared occurred about this time when 2nd Lieutenant J. C. Stuart was killed whilst temporarily commanding "A" Company on a working party. As a trainer of Lewis gunners he had been invaluable. 2nd Lieutenant J. G. Troup left to be attached to the R.F.C., with whom he was subsequently killed.

Frise Bend was a most delightful place during the very hard frost. The ground was like iron, consequently there was no mud and no digging; the dug-outs were good and plentiful and all had splendid stoves, much appreciated in the biting east wind. There was practically no shelling or bombing, though one "dud" penetrated the house occupied by the goat of the Welch Fusiliers. The goatherd found his charge smelling it. Taken all over, no happier place existed on the Somme (if this does not damn it with faint praise) and though one of the cooks was wounded by one of the Allies shooting wild duck with a rifle the place was quitted with regret. The two platoons at Omniecourt were forced to be more vigilant than was usual on this island, as visions of skating "Huns" raiding the post appeared to oppress the divisional staff.

Digitized by Google

On 12th February the battalion, now up to a strength of 46 officers and 1,073 men, commanded by Major Spens, relieved the 2nd Royal Welch Fusiliers at Bouchavesnes. The enemy displayed considerable liveliness, blowing a small mine on a road passing through his front, and paying attention to battalion headquarters with "minies." Subsequent events showed that he was merely destroying the roads preparatory to retiring. Headquarters was beside the Bapaume-Peronne road—the scene of pre-war Gordon-Bennett motor races. A serious loss was sustained here by the death of R.S.M. J. Woodbridge, a most valuable warrant officer and a great favourite, and three other men, killed by a minenwerfer.

On the 16th the battalion moved to Road Wood, where large working parties were furnished to assist the preparations for a minor operation to be undertaken by the brigade. The 2nd Royal Welch Fusiliers and the 20th Royal Fusiliers were to attack and hold a sector of the enemy's line. Thereafter the 5th Scottish Rifles was to relieve the attacking units and dig a communication trench back to the old line. The frost broke on the 17th, making the ground almost impassable. The attack was put off and finally cancelled.

With the frost gone the trenches soon became appalling, the mud was like glue, the trenches fell in and everything was sopping. Cases of trench feet were inevitable, though the most active prophylactic measures were taken. Footwashing stations were established as near to the trenches as possible, where the troops could wash their feet with a preventative soap, in hot water, which went a long way towards combating the complaint, as well as being a comfort to the men. It was not always received in that spirit, as when coming out of the front line the troops expected to sleep instead of combating trench-foot. On one occasion an officer watching a party of wearied soldiery being marched to such a place near Howitzer Wood, heard this expression of opinion: "They felleys—they mak' us wawsh wer—— feet, an' they dinna wawsh their ain."

Despite hard work, pumps, and every known way of re-

Digitized by Google

moving mud, the conditions seemed to become worse, and great was the joy when relief took place and the battalion returned to Suzanne on 24th February.

The brigade was now scheduled to proceed with the 33rd Division to rest at Corbie. Such, however, was not to be, as the relieving division, the 40th, had not yet arrived. The battalion accordingly had to return to Frise Bend, where we relieved the 9th H.L.I. on 5th March. When the relief was effected on the 9th, the 19th Infantry Brigade went into camp near Chipilly, with our strength now 49 officers and 988 men.

From 9th March to the end of the month the battalion remained at this camp. As rest billets, there was ample room for improvement, but as a training ground the place was ideal, and full use was made of it. The division had now passed into the XVIIIth Corps, commanded by Lieut.-General Sir Ivor Maxse, K.C.B., D.S.O. This corps, consisting of the 18th, 29th, 33rd and 50th Divisions, was earmarked as the " Corps de chasse " in the coming offensive.

The troops were extremely tired and had suffered considerable physical hardships during the latter part of the long trench spell: but the active training at Suzanne quickly put them in better fettle. The training became more advanced, open warfare was prepared for, advancing in artillery formation, keeping direction, the system of command and communication, were particularly emphasised. Tactical tours, route marches, musketry competitions and " intensive digging " were also practised.

From General Maxse's pamphlets one learnt that " a battalion that cannot march is like a man that does not wash." " No dig, no dec." [1] was also a Maxse maxim: but it was not in the 5th Scottish Rifles that the man retorted to the General's well-known question—" I'm a machine gun, what would you do ? "—" I'm a 5.9, what would you ? "

Literature, however, did not afford the only break in the duties. Passes to Amiens and Corbie could be obtained, all the more appreciated if one were lucky enough also to get a lift to these places: but perhaps the lack of outside attrac-

[1] " dec." means decoration.

Digitized by Google

tions in the area helped to develop an extraordinary keenness manifested by all ranks. When orders came on 2nd April to move to the area of concentration at Corbie, the battalion was trained and ready for anything.

Whilst at this camp Captain W. B. Whitelaw was forced to go down the line sick, and Captain A. M. Alexander was detached for special duties. Captain C. M. A. Gunn assumed command of "A" Company and 2nd Lieutenant R. Downie, D.C.M., "B" Company.

Our casualties for January, February and March were twenty-two killed, twenty-three wounded and three missing, but our strength was now 50 officers and 1,029 men.

But whatever alleviations there were in and around Camp 13, it was in itself a beastly spot. Situated in a hollow, away from anything approaching civilisation, it was a rotten sort of place in which to spend three weeks out of the line. Directly work was over there was nothing for the troops to do but sit about the dismal damp huts. It was cold and wet, the morning and evening sun were shut off from it, and though we were moving towards battle nobody was sorry to be quit of Camp 13. Well named!

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XI

THE BATTLES OF ARRAS—THE HINDENBURG LINE—THE SCARPE—BULLECOURT

APRIL-JULY 1917

THE march to the battle area was enjoyed by all ranks. The night spent in Corbie was celebrated as fitted the first night spent in a town since October, and on the following days the weather was pleasant and springlike. The country also was familiar to the majority of the battalion as the route was by Choisy, five miles north of Amiens (which some visited despite the fatigue of the day's march), Beauval, Lucheux via Doullens, and St. Amand, which was reached on 7th April. In this little town the companies occupied the same billets they had lived in during the previous September. On the following day the battalion reached the area of concentration at Bailleulmont, eight miles south-west of Arras.

On the 9th of April, 1917, the great attack was launched. Great successes were gained on that and on the following day, and a gap was actually made in the enemy line. Ludendorff admits the situation was critical for the Germans. On the right, however, the attack was held up at Bullecourt, and the 33rd Division was transferred to their old friends the VIIth Corps under Lieut.-General Sir T. D'Oyly Snow.

At 5 p.m. on the 11th the battalion moved off in a snowstorm and bivouacked in Schlangen Redoubt, near Mercatel. The ground was wet and thick with snow, and the bivouac was distinctly cheerless. As often happened, the weather was dead against the British offensive, and the failure to exploit the initial successes was attributed to this. It came

Digitized by Google

rather hard on the 33rd Division (the " Corps de chasse ") which, as a unit, never came into the picture. Its troops had to go into the battle piecemeal after the successful push was over, and the enemy recovering from the surprise had brought up reinforcements and more artillery. Things were distinctly sticky. This always meant hard fighting, heavy casualties, and meagre gains. The reports of battalions which had taken part in the recent fighting were cheering however. Some units had broken through the Hindenburg line with surprisingly light casualties, and that, together with the splendid morale of our battalion, gave every reason for optimism.

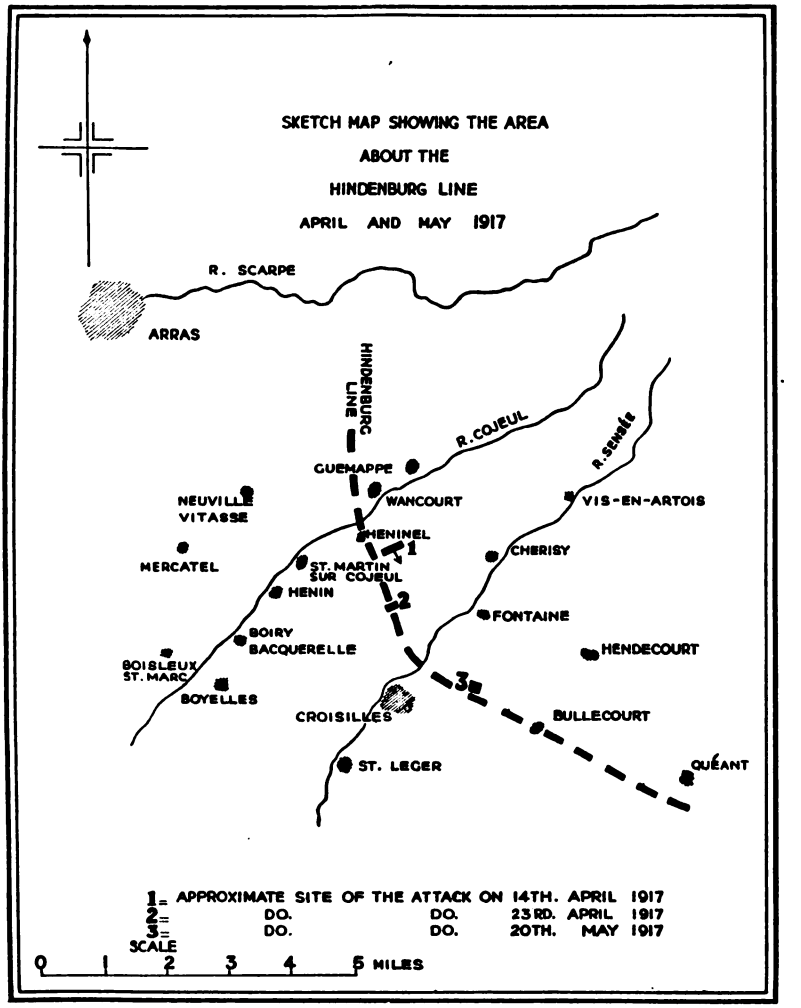
On the 12th the battalion moved closer up and bivouacked in old German trenches north of Hénin-sur-Cojeul. The country proved to be exceedingly difficult to traverse. Every landmark in the shape of villages and trees had been blotted out by the retreating enemy. The trees lining the roads had been felled across them. Cross roads were mined, either already blown up or supplied with delay action fuses. It was distinctly uncomfortable to walk along a deserted road and see the cross roads immediately in front of one go up in the air. The German gunners had naturally precise information and had every spot, now in our hands, taped off for artillery fire. On that evening a vital, and what might have been an almost overwhelming loss was suffered by the battalion. The Colonel, Adjutant, Transport Officer, Quartermaster and R.S.M., were in a sunken road fixing up the supply details for the following day, when a 5.9 shell landed among them. Fortunately, no one was killed, but the loss of Lieutenants A. F. Struthers, Transport officer, and J. Brown, Quartermaster, and R.S.M., A. F. Todd wounded, could ill be spared on the eve of battle.

On the following day a warning order was received that the brigade would be attached to the 21st Division, and would attack on the 14th. The attack would be carried out by The Cameronians and the 20th Royal Fusiliers with the 5th Scottish Rifles in support. To this end, a reconnaissance was at once carried out. However, when orders arrived at 10.30 p.m. on the 13th it was found that a

Digitized by Google

change had been made. The 5th S.R. was ordered to attack.

The Cameronians were to make a bombing attack down the front and support trenches of the Hindenburg line from



the blocks in that work, now the British front, towards Bullecourt. On their left the 5th Scottish Rifles were to make an attack over the open in the direction of Fontaine-les-

Digitized by Google

Croisilles, across the Sensée river. On our left the 56th Division was also attacking.

At 2.30 a.m. on 14th April the battalion moved off, and proceeded in silence past St. Martin-sur-Cojeul, where were two tanks detailed to assist the attack, but due no doubt to the deep and wide trenches they did not again figure in the scene. Passing through the Hindenburg line, we deployed on the western slope of the high ground east of St. Martin-sur-Cojeul known as Hénin Hill. Lines of sections were formed, "C" Company (Captain Malloch) on the right, "D" Company (Captain K. A. Brown) on the left, "A" (Captain Gunn) and "B" (2nd Lieutenant Downie) Companies in support. The distances were carefully spaced off and the direction verified. On this, as on many other occasions, our cyclists did excellent work as scouts. The bearing was roughly east-south-east.

At 5.30 a.m. the attack began. A barrage was opened from guns about Neuville-Vitasse, but it was a very small affair, and though there were, doubtless, more guns supporting, it sounded no more than the fire from a brigade of Field Artillery.

"C" and "D" Companies at once moved forward, and on topping the crest, came under heavy artillery and machine-gun fire, but they never hesitated. The advancing troops shook out into line, with the precision of the drill field. They pushed forward over the trench occupied by the 20th Royal Fusiliers, advanced down the hill in perfect order, and were soon involved in crossing the enemy communication trenches leading into the Hindenburg system now on the right. These trenches were all very wide and deep—to hinder the movement of the tanks—and these unexpected obstacles gave rise to some misgivings. The troops, however, displayed the greatest eagerness to surmount them. Getting into the trench was easy, but to get out on the other side a number were pushed up by those below, who were in turn pulled up by those already out. Officers and N.C.O.'s at once reformed their commands, and the line pushed forward without any appreciable delay. It was an inspiring sight. There was always the temptation to make

Digitized by Google

use of the welcome protection afforded by cover of this nature.

German outposts were seen running back to their main position, some of the Queen Victoria Rifles (56th Division) were seen advancing on the left, but no sign of the Cameronians could be seen as yet.

Despite heavy losses, the two leading companies pushed forward for about 1,000 yards. The losses were exceptionally heavy in "D" Company. The barrage was of little assistance in checking the machine gun fire, as instead of concentrating on the enemy position it was of the "creeping" variety. So light was it that our forward troops had overtaken it without being aware of the fact until some shells burst among them. Captain K. A. Brown, an officer of great promise, was consulting with Captain Malloch regarding the advisability of slowing down, when he was killed. Lieutenant R. W. MacEwan, 2nd Lieutenant D. Murchison, recently promoted, and C.S.M., J. Erskine, V.C., all of "D" Company, were also killed about this time. The loss of these valued and experienced leaders was a severe blow.

Continuing the ascent on which the enemy's new position was situated, the attacking companies were finally held up. Captain Malloch found himself in command of the line with no troops on either flank, and ordered the men to dig in.

No news was available at battalion headquarters regarding the 56th Division, but it was later learned that it was held up. The Cameronians had had successes in the German trench system, but were also held up. About 9 a.m. orders were received to endeavour to work round the left flank of the position already held. A reconnaissance, made under machine-gun fire, proved that this was impossible, and later it was learned that the 56th Division had already tried it.

At about 12 noon orders were received from brigade headquarters for the reserves to be put in. A barrage was arranged with the battery commanders, and "B" Company moved forward to join "C" and "D" Companies. They were met with heavy fire which our gunners were unable to keep down, and could not get far enough forward, the ground being open and exposed. The O.C. "B" Company,

Digitized by Google

2nd Lieutenant R. Downie, D.C.M., was wounded in this attempt.

Some 700 prisoners had been captured in the advance. Later a message was received that the enemy was concentrating about Vis-en-Artois to counter-attack. The sections of "A" and " B " Companies that had not yet been engaged were turned to face this possible danger, and some of the numerous adjacent " pill boxes " in the Hindenburg Line were improvised as strong points. Nothing came of this alarm, but had it materialised the position of " C " and " D " Companies, now about 1,000 yards in front, would have been precarious. As a matter of fact, two companies (one of the 2nd Argyll & Sutherland Highlanders and one of the 1st Middlesex) were cut off in this position a few days afterwards, and remained isolated for two days.

Immediately after dark on the 14th the battalion was relieved by the 20th Royal Fusiliers, and remained in support. The casualties were heavy, being:

Killed - -	3 officers.	39 men.
Wounded - -	8 „	155 „
Missing - -		14 „

In addition to 2nd Lieutenant Downie, the following officers were also wounded: 2nd Lieutenants J. T. Wyllie (Lanarkshire Yeomanry, attached), M. G. McCulloch, D. Wood, all of "A" Company, and R. M. Young, " D " Company. It was miraculous that no officers of " C " Company were casualties, though C.S.M. Webster was severely wounded. For his splendid work on this day Captain Malloch subsequently received the M.C., and the late Captain K. A. Brown was mentioned in despatches. 2nd Lieutenant J. Owen, " C " Company, and 2nd Lieutenant M. G. McCulloch, "A" Company, also did conspicuously good work. A number of N.C.O.'s and men received the M.M.

On 15th April the 19th Brigade was relieved by the 98th Infantry Brigade, and our battalion bivouacked south of Hénin-sur-Cojeul.

On the 19th we relieved the 9th H.L.I., of the 98th Brigade, in the sector on the right of Croisilles. This we held as an outpost line, the companies finding cover in

Digitized by Google

sunken roads west of Croisilles and the Sensée river, with posts in front. The enemy was too busy with the battle about 1,000 yards further along the Hindenburg line to bother over much with our sector.

Such a sector next door to a battle may well puzzle the ordinary reader, and some explanation of the situation and ground may help. In the battle area, the country presented an appearance of large rolling hills, neither high nor steep, with roads in the valleys. As previously mentioned, the enemy had cut down every tree, even the fruit trees in cottage gardens, and every landmark was blotted out. Consequently, the topography was difficult. The watercourses, dry in parts, were, from north to south, the Scarpe, the Cojeul and the Sensée rivers. The Sensée was the only one with which the battalion was then associated, but the student of history will readily recall Marlborough's great campaign on the lines of the Scarpe, which may give an added interest to its association with this place.

The famous Hindenburg line was a well-sited work of stupendous strength. How the Third army broke through it with so little loss is still a matter for wonder. The line, which was largely constructed by Russian prisoners, consisted of front and support lines, about 75 to 100 yards apart, and amazingly heavily wired. To hinder our tanks, the trenches were very deep and wide, and the defence was strengthened by numerous concrete machine-gun emplacements, dubbed "Pill Boxes," which were admirably placed, both in and behind the trenches. These had not all been completed, and it was curious to see the familiar workmen's barrows, mixing boards for cement, planks and what not, cropping up across the line of advance during the attack. Their gun positions had not all been completed.

Underground and below the support line, at a considerable depth, ran a tunnel, which for all that was known to the contrary, then extended from Vimy to St. Quentin. This tunnel was about six feet high and four or five feet wide and timber lined to prevent caving in. Small alcoves as billets for the garrison jutted off here and there. Access to this tunnel was gained by stairways which opened

Digitized by Google

off the trench every 100 yards or so. The descent to the depths was at a fairly acute angle. Electric lighting was apparently contemplated, but the work had not reached that stage at the time of its capture. Another notable want was the lack of any cooking or sanitary arrangements.

Considering the strength of this position and the state of the country over which our troops had to advance to assault it, bereft of roads, railways, water, etc., it seems rather marvellous how our army made any progress at all.

About Croisilles, the position taken up faced the front of the Hindenburg line, but as no attack was then contemplated on it, the sector remained quiet. The Cameronians had attacked where our flank crossed the Hindenburg line at right angles, the point of contact being marked by "blocks" in the trench. The position where our battalion had attacked was in rear of the Hindenburg line and among the old communication trenches.

The concentration of guns behind our lines was now enormous. The road from Hénin to St. Leger had guns ranged all the way along it, varying from 18-pounders to 9.2 Howitzers, wheel to wheel.

The battalion moved back to Boyelles and on the 22nd to a position north-west of Hénin, and became part of the divisional reserve for the attack of the following day. The plan of this attack was that the 98th Infantry Brigade should carry on from the position won by us on the 14th, and that the 100th Infantry Brigade would make a frontal attack at the locality where the Sensée river passed through the Hindenburg line. It was intended that the two attacks should converge. "A" Company was detached to act as police in the tunnel of the Hindenburg line, to keep it clear during the attack.

Before dawn on the 23rd the battalion was roused, breakfasted and ready to move. From the position on the hill on the Hénin-Neuville Vitasse road the sight was most inspiring. The barrage opened out on all sides, and in the dark the flash of the sixty pounders and the great Howitzers firing from near the bivouacs was most impressive. What made the scene more unusual was the distinct view of these

Digitized by Google

shells bursting on their objective—the rear trenches of the Hindenburg line system. The variegated lights put up by the enemy in his frenzy of alarm, calling for assistance from those in his rear, added spice to our feelings of satisfaction.

Soon after dawn orders came to move up and report to the G.O.C. 98th Infantry Brigade in the Hindenburg tunnel. A supply of small arms ammunition and bombs was carried in. On arrival, General Herriot-Maitland was found with his staff, seated in an alcove conducting the battle; presumably, further along the same tunnel the enemy was doing the same. Surely "Ole Luk Oie," H. G. Wells, or any other more sensational prophet of war, could never have imagined a more dramatic site for a brigade headquarters.

The position was somewhat uncertain. The 1st Middlesex and 2nd Argyll & Sutherland Highlanders had attacked starting from the final position gained by "C" and "D" Companies of the 5th S.R. on the 14th, while the 4th Suffolks had attacked down the trenches with great success at first, but were finally held up. What appeared to have happened was that all the attacking battalions had had companies cut off. Captain Malloch with "C" Company were put under the orders of O.C. 4th Suffolks and by him sent to the Hindenburg front line. They could find no garrison at the block. They accordingly moved along the trench beyond the old block, and with the assistance of some sappers who happened to be about established a new block.

The enemy made several bombing attacks against this position. Sergeants A. Borland, P. Docherty and T. F. Wilkinson, M.M., particularly distinguished themselves at this block. At 1.30 p.m. "B" Company under 2nd Lieutenant N. Clark, M.M., was moved up to support them.

At about 5.15 p.m. orders were received from the 98th Infantry Brigadier to make a bombing attack down the Hindenburg support line at 6.24 p.m. The C.O. 5th S.R. was given temporary command of all the 4th Kings and 4th Suffolks he could collect. The attack, however, was made by "D" Company, under 2nd Lieutenant D. A. Rigby, D.C.M. This company was very weak after the losses of the 14th, but no other troops were available.

Digitized by Google

Command and staff worked with amazing speed, and with what efficiency may be judged when it is recorded that within the extremely brief time allowed of one hour they had reconnoitred the block and its approaches; had arranged co-operation with the R.E., and with the 2nd Royal Welch Fusiliers Company which had now arrived; had taken over the holding of the block; had arranged the issue of bombs, etc., to the attackers; and had issued written orders to all concerned before the attack took place.

The attack was launched punctually and with spirit, 2nd Lieutenant Rigby leading it with great gallantry. As arranged, the Royal Welch Fusiliers gave covering Lewis gun fire. Having advanced up one or two traverses " D " Company was held up by wire and was heavily bombed, shelled and machine gunned. Lieutenant Rigby was mortally wounded, and his subaltern, 2nd Lieutenant R. S. Hamilton, was also wounded. The attack consequently halted, and the remainder of the company reformed at the block. Poor Rigby gone. One of the best. Always singing about "Glorious Devon." Mobilised as Colour Sergeant of No. 5 Company; C.S.M. for about a month, R.S.M. for twenty-one months, gaining the D.C.M. and a commission. Killed after two and a half years' magnificent service in France.

At about 8 p.m. the enemy put down a heavy barrage, but in a short time the tumult subsided and the enemy ceased fire without pressing a counter-attack.

The Cameronians relieved the 5th S.R. at about 7 a.m. on the 24th and at about 9 a.m. the enemy fell back and the objectives of the previous day were taken by The Cameronians and 20th Royal Fusiliers without opposition. Thus the ground gained on the 14th was duly consolidated.

On the 25th the battalion was relieved by the 15th Durham Light Infantry, of the 21st Division, and was played back by the pipers from the Hindenburg line to Boyelles. On the 26th it moved back to Blairville—a village in the original German front line now completely razed to the ground. Our interpreter, a recent acquisition, named Victor, capable of eating with ease twelve eggs at one meal,

Digitized by Google

assured us that in the town there were " neither castles nor mansion houses." On the 27th the battalion arrived back at the old billets at Bailleulmont.

The following N.C.O.'s and men received decorations for their gallantry during this spell:

D.C.M.—	Sergeant A. Borland,	" C " Company.
Bar to M.M.—	L.-Sergeant T. F. Wilkinson,	" "
M.M.—	Sergeant P. Docherty,	" "

The Commander-in-Chief, in a congratulatory order to the Third Army, said: " The fierce fighting of yesterday has carried us another step forward. I congratulate you and all under you on the result of it, and on the severe punishment you have inflicted on the enemy." The corps commander also congratulated the 33rd Division, recording his appreciation of its high fighting qualities.

Our casualties for the month of April were:

Killed -	- 4 officers,	48 other ranks.
Wounded	- 8 "	209 " "
Missing	-	14 " "

The battalion remained out of the line for fourteen days.

On 7th May a very successful divisional race meeting took place near Moyenneville. The divisional commander managed to procure the presence of some Indian cavalry, aeroplanes performed " stunts " overhead, and a mule race was all that a mule race should be. The battalion never had any racing horses, but it seemed to number a sufficiency of " Bookies," who transacted a brisk business for the St. Leger stakes. A good account of the day appeared in *The Sporting and Dramatic News*.

On 15th May the battalion moved from divisional reserve at Boisleux-St.-Marc to St. Leger, and received a warning order that it would attack on the 17th. The plan of attack resembled that carried out on the 23rd of April, except that the 5th Scottish Rifles was attacking a locality known as The Hump, on the 100th Infantry Brigade's right. It was the only battalion of the 19th Infantry Brigade to attack.

Digitized by Google

A large sized model of the Hump was promptly constructed, and each section was practised over it to its objective. Extensive reconnoitring was carried out, extremely valuable information being gained under heavy fire by Sergeant R. Samson, D.C.M., on the night of the 15th. Owing to incorrect information being received that the enemy had evacuated the position, the attack was put off till the 20th.

On that day the battalion moved from St. Leger at 2 a.m. and deployed south-east of Croisilles at 4.35 a.m. The order of attack was as follows:

Left—" B " Company under 2nd Lieutenant N. Clark, M.M. Centre—"A" Company under Captain C. M. A. Gunn. Right—" D " Company under 2nd Lieutenant W. McChlery. Support—" C " Company under Captain L. R. M. Malloch, M.C.

On our left was the 2nd Worcestershire Regiment of the 100th Infantry Brigade, whose other attacking battalion was the 9th H.L.I.

The morning was very foggy, which was intensified by the discharge of smoke on the Sensée valley. More advantage might have been obtained from it had its use been explained and discussed beforehand.

After deploying, the battalion moved forward in the old formation of lines of columns, and the assault took place. " B " Company, ably led by 2nd Lieutenant N. Clark, pushed through the wire, took the front line trench and worked on towards the enemy support line. "A" Company took their objectives with a rush, but Captain Gunn, another good officer, was killed at the head of his company. " D " Company was held up by the wire, and dug themselves in in that position. These positions were all taken by 6 a.m. In the meantime 2nd Lieutenants N. Clark, M.M., J. Meikle, "A" Company, and A. S. Collins, " D " Company, were wounded. 2nd Lieutenant Clark had been wounded several times, but displayed the most stoical resolution in sticking to his command till its objectives were reached, and left only when further wounds made that imperative, after which he reported to the Colonel exactly how matters stood. The

Digitized by Google

command of "A" Company devolved on Sergeant Peat. During the afternoon the enemy made repeated attempts to counter-attack.

They commenced by bombing down their front line in an attempt to dislodge "A" Company. A section of the 11th Field Company, R.E., under the orders of the battalion, was sent forward to assist in consolidating the position, and two sections of the 19th T.M.B. were sent up to cover the blocks. Ammunition began to run short in repelling these repeated attacks, and " C " Company sent forward carrying parties with more of it, but they encountered heavy fire and 2nd Lieutenant J. Owen was killed whilst leading one. He was an exceptionally gallant and reliable officer, and had repeatedly distinguished himself.

On the left, the 100th Infantry Brigade had occupied the front line, but failed to take the enemy support line. In the evening The Cameronians and 20th Royal Fusiliers endeavoured to carry this support line, but they also failed.

During daylight we had the assistance of the 6th Howitzer Brigade behind us to help in holding the enemy. Much credit is due to our signallers, who had laid the telephone wires well on the " ladder " principle, and maintained them in order. By this means we were able to concentrate artillery fire on the threatened points.

On the battalion's front the situation remained unchanged, but at night the advanced elements of "B" Company were forced back to the Hindenburg support line. Later on, " C " Company relieved part of "A" and " B " Companies.

Little change took place in the situation on the following day, but at night " D " Company, whose position was uncertain and had become isolated, was linked up. The 18th Middlesex (Pioneers) dug a communication trench to the 100th Infantry Brigade, by which communications could be maintained with our supports in " C " Company.

On the night of the 22nd-23rd the battalion was relieved by the 4th Northumberland Fusiliers of the 50th Division, and we returned to St. Leger, where, owing to our reduced strength, we were re-organised into two companies.

Digitized by Google

Orders were received on the 26th that the 2nd Royal Welch Fusiliers and The Cameronians would again attack the Hindenburg support line, while the 5th S.R. was ordered to provide two parties of 100 each, one to be attached to each of these battalions as carrying parties. These working parties were found from volunteers and had to be limited. The attacking battalions reached the objective, but failed to hold it, and fell back to the original position. The 5th Scottish Rifles' parties suffered forty-two casualties, but those who returned brought back their loads with them, a splendid testimony to their courage and discipline under adverse circumstances, and while away from their own unit.

These volunteers rejoined our battalion on the 28th.

On 31st May the battalion moved back to Ransart, where much needed reinforcements of officers and men arrived, bringing our strength up to 35 officers and 633 men.

The casualties for the month of May were:

Killed -	2 officers,	25 men.
Wounded -	3 „	113 „
Missing -		48 „

In reviewing these two extremely strenuous months of the battles of Arras, which include three of our battle honours, the fact that strikes one forcibly is the exceptional severity of our casualties. We had lost 19 officers and 466 men. Practically every platoon officer had either been killed or wounded. Three years of war and " ordeal by battle " had developed the fighting qualities of these officers and men, including Sergeants Ball, Lynch, Samson, D.C.M., Borland, D.C.M., and J. M. Ross, all of whom could ill be spared. We were again faced with the necessity of being practically reorganised. Most of the senior N.C.O.'s had already received commissions in our own and other battalions.

Still there was much to be thankful for. We had helped in securing another bit of the Hindenburg line—a position of enormous military strength and one on which the enemy

Digitized by Google

had placed great importance as being wellnigh impregnable. Without the assistance of our artillery, however, our whole strength would have withered and vanished without any survivors to tell the story. *The Morning Post*, referring to this action, says, " Another limb of the so-called impregnable Hindenburg line has been wiped off the war map—concrete pits, timbered dug-outs, all the elaborate devices. Successful infantry assault has brought our line across this new breach of nearly two miles of German defences. 49th German Division, composed of three Posen and Breslau regiments, thrown back in confused fragments. 240 odd dejected prisoners have been brought in."

The German official communique says, " We maintained our positions except the demolished trenches left in enemy's hands according to plan."

Captain J. S. Hardie now took over "A" Company, while Captain D. S. Arthur of 8th S.R. took over " B " Company, Captain Malloch and Lieutenant McChlery remaining in command of " C " and " D " Companies.

Though it had now become known that the Arras offensive was over, much necessary training had to be done. The battalion was inspected by Lieut.-General Sir T. D'O. Snow, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., on 4th June.

Having for the time being disposed of the German menace, the divisional commander turned his attention to the divided state of Western Christendom. In an endeavour to rectify the unsatisfactory state of affairs which had existed for the previous 400 years, a local Lambeth conference was summoned, which resulted in a joint church parade for the 19th Infantry Brigade Christians.

Fortunately, the weather was hot and sunny, so the temporary reunion of the Holy Church could be pleasantly, if drowsily, contemplated, while prayers in the manner both of the Presbyterian and the Roman Churches, a lesson from Anglican lips, and a somewhat lengthy Presbyterian discourse pulsated the summer air. The outstanding event, however, proved to be the speech delivered by the Corps Commander, who was present. So fitly spoken were his

Digitized by Google

words that one impressionable subaltern was only prevented from applauding by the crook of the Colonel's stick, applied at the critical juncture to the nape of his neck.

"As great a victory as the 20th of May," was General Pinney's comment on the result of these exertions. Pessimists agreed that that was about what it was.

At the conclusion of the parade, the following medal ribbons were presented by General Snow.

M.C.— Captain L. R. M. Malloch.
M.M.—No. 240032 Sergeant A. Peat, "A" Company.
" 200629 Sergeant P. Docherty, "C" Company.
" 200251 L.-Sergeant T. F. Wilkinson, "A" Company.
" 202245 L.-Sergeant A. Raymond, "C" Company (Regimental Aid Post).
" 240326 Corporal R. Webb, "D" Company.
" 202349 L.-Corporal R. Ritchie, "D" Company.
" 202294 L.-Corporal J. T. McQuat, "D" Company.
" 200290 Rifleman H. B. Thom, "B" Company (Signal Section).
" 200256 Rifleman F. R. R. Butters, "B" Company (Signal Section).

On 17th June, battalion sports were held, and proved a great success. An open five-a-side football competition was won by the 20th Royal Fusiliers; the 5th Scottish Rifles had previously won an open tug-of-war competition at the 2nd Royal Welch Fusiliers sports. Recreational training alternated with bomb throwing and intensive digging competitions, the number of entries and enthusiasm displayed in these showed the interest the troops took in their work. The amount of earth excavated in ten minutes amazed such as had not previously (nor since) seen miners working.

Whilst at Ransart a humourist on the divisional staff produced the following "Wives B Form" as supplementary to the "Field Service Post Card."

Digitized by Google

WIVES B FORM.

My {dear / dearest / darling}* wife, I am {well, / wounded, / sick, / fed-up,}* and am {with my regiment / In Hospital. / At the Base. / On the Staff.}* I hope you are {well / bright. / happy. / missing me.}*

Your {Letter / Parcel}* {has / has not}* been received.

.....

(Space for short personal message).

.....

(Here insert not more than three words of endearment).

Your {affectionate / loving / devoted}* husband.

xxxxxxxxxxxxxx .....

(Add or delete as many as may be considered necessary)

* Delete what does not apply.

On the 18th of June the 33rd Division relieved the 21st Division, our battalion taking over a camp at Moyenneville from the 1st Lincolns; and on the 22nd we were in our sector by the Hump. The tour was a quiet one, but a lot of work was necessary. On 29th June the 33rd Division was relieved again by the 21st Division, and moved back to the Airaines area. The days were extremely hot, and consequently marches were undertaken early. The few remaining veterans once more trod the Doullens-Amiens road. The route was by Talmas-Lachaussée-Picquigny to Airaines, in which town the 19th Brigade was billeted.

Losses for June were four killed and eight wounded, but our strength was made up to 40 officers and 792 men.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XII

AIRAINES—NIEUPORT—POLYGON WOOD

JULY-SEPTEMBER 1917

JULY 1917, as later events proved, was probably the happiest spell spent by the battalion in France during the war, at least before the armistice. The weather was perfect and the district in which the division was now billeted is one of great beauty during the summer. Airaines is a quaint little town possessing that charm which belongs to an old town built on a hillside. Its two ancient churches, the remains of the château of the Duc de Chaulnes, the dull red of the pan-tiled roofs and the luxuriant green of the many trees made a pleasant picture. More material charms were procurable at the "D'Ecu de France" and the "Hôtel de Commerce." There were numerous estaminets and the billets were plentiful, while old friends at Allery could be re-visited. The companies billeted in the town had the better quarters, but those in the near-by farms had other compensations. There were streams of clear water with shy trout, the latter figuring on many a breakfast menu. The Cameronians were also favourably located near the river Somme, which is very wide here. They soon had a swimming pool constructed.

Saturday and week-end passes were freely granted into Amiens. Sundry of the resorts in the capital of Picardy soon became the rendezvous for large numbers of the battalion, and individuals went into the city with more or less frequency. Amiens became really familiar to all. The railway fare for the troops was ridiculously cheap, about 5d. return. The bicycles of the cyclists were never off the road. The local bank agent in Airaines was the possessor of a motor car, and being a cheery optimist and jovial Bohemian, was dis-

Digitized by Google

posed to hire it to our officers, though his greetings to his erstwhile acquaintances in the local market place were a bit trying to the dignity of the "Powers that be." "Charley's Bar," the "Godbert," the "Hôtel du Rhin" are only a few of the happy memories which those days—and nights—conjure up. These pleasant diversions were fully earned and never abused.

We were "out" to re-organise. The 33rd Division had now made a name for itself as a fighting unit and was to get a breather before going into another scrap. The fortnight was prolonged to a month because a scheme in the north had gone "off the rails." The general idea of that scheme was that when progress was made in front of Ypres at Passchendaele an attack on the coast would be made by General Rawlinson's XVth Corps, 4th Army, east of Nieuport. The 33rd Division would then pass through the attacking troops and join hands with the 1st Division in Ostend, which was then doing landing practice at "Hush Camp." At last we were to pursue a retreating enemy! So said rumour.

The enemy, no doubt warned by his excellent spy system, anticipated this move and "rushed" the French troops holding the coastal area, getting within a mile or so of Nieuport. As we saw later on the enemy also fortified the coast line to prevent a landing. The progress made at Passchendaele was slower than anticipated, and the proposed landing of the 1st Division at Ostend was abandoned.

On 31st July the battalion, now up to 40 officers and 952 men, marched to Pont Remy and entrained for Dunkirk, leaving our padre, the Rev. John A. Duke, behind. Mr. Duke, who had succeeded the Rev. Dr. White of the Glasgow Barony, had been with us twelve months. We arrived at Dunkirk about 11 a.m. on 1st August and boarded barges on the canal, which took us to Bray Dunes. Here we were camped on the sand dunes along the sea front, very much like those at home. We remained there till 15th August, when we marched forward to Coxyde where we relieved the 16th H.L.I. (the Glasgow Boys' Brigade Battalion) of the 32nd Division. We had now joined the XVth Corps, 4th Army.

Digitized by Google

The following night we relieved, at Nieuport, the 6th Duke of Wellington's (West Riding) Regiment, which belonged to the 49th Division.

Nieuport is a town standing at the mouth of the Yser, a canalised river, where it enters the North Sea. The town perforce was on the west side because the ground there was above high water mark, while that on the east side, but for the sea walls or dykes, would be below high water. The Belgian army in its retreat in 1914 had flooded this area to stem the German advance. You could travel about the town underground, the cellars having been turned into one vast labyrinth of catacombs. For miles around, the country was flat and uninteresting, dotted here and there with isolated farms. The advanced trenches were east of the canal and about a mile away from it. The ground was one vast sea of mud and to get to the trenches you had to walk along duck boards. To get across the canal you had to risk walking over the planks of the dock gates or across the three-foot plank and barrel bridges built by the engineers. To do this in daylight drew fire from the enemy snipers, so all moves had to be made in the dark. Even this involved risk, for the Germans had the crossings and the duck boards taped off to an inch and night shelling was the fashion in these parts.

The front line spread out fan-shaped from these canal crossings, and on account of the water, breastworks had been developed. We were heavily shelled during the relief, but our only casualty was Colonel Clayton's batman, who in the scramble fell into the water with the Colonel's kit. Nine months afterwards, when we again met the Duke of Wellington's, the first question asked was about the fate of that kit. The Colonel was obviously annoyed and the Yorkshiremen had remembered the incident. Our usual luck held, and we had no casualties in spite of the shelling going on. Battalion H.Q. was in a concealed house behind the line known as "the rubber house" from the way shells bounced off it.

On 17th August Colonel Clayton left us to join the staff of the VIth Corps as G.S.O. 2. Major H. B. Spens now took over command as acting Lieut.-Colonel, a

Digitized by Google

position he retained until 1924. Major C. C. Scott, who had formerly served with the 4th, 1st and 10th Battalions, now became second in command, while Captain J. S. Hardie, who had served with the 6th Battalion, with whom he was wounded, and latterly with the 10th Battalion, was now in command of "A" Company.

Colonel Clayton's farewell message was:

"In giving up command of the 5th Scottish Rifles, I wish to express to all ranks my appreciation of the good work which has been done during the twelve months I have been in command and my best wishes for the future. The success of a battalion depends upon every officer and every man doing his duty, whether employed as a company or platoon commander, a Lewis gunner, transport driver, rifleman, runner or in any other capacity. It is this devotion to duty which has enabled the battalion to do well in the past and which will enable you to do still better in the future. I wish you all the best of luck and expect to hear of the 5th Scottish Rifles doing great things in the future."

On 21st August we relieved the 20th Royal Fusiliers on the right sector at Nieuport.

The enemy had not ceased his attempts to capture this line where he had been held up on 10th July by the great gallantry of the 15th, 16th and 17th Battalions of the H.L.I. (all of them from Glasgow). The breastworks suffered severely from shell fire and in his endeavour to put the "wind up" us he used long-range shelling from Ostend with a 17-inch gun.

Ration parties suffered several casualties in crossing the open. We experienced some more of his mustard gas shelling, most unpleasant, but the 17-inch shells were the things which compelled respect. He fired these at regular intervals of fifteen minutes. Most of the shells fell in the town, but on 26th August he began to search for our battalion H.Q. He was so accurate in this that we felt sure some one had disclosed its position. We could hear the gun fire followed by the usual noise like an express train overhead and then the final burst on impact somewhere behind us. If it struck a house, there was an enormous cloud of dust and

Digitized by Google

bricks. If it struck the intervening ground between the line and the canal it left a huge hole, very similar to the earlier shells nicknamed " Jack Johnson's " by the regulars. These craters became death traps in the dark when they filled with water. Three of these shells fell within thirty yards of battalion H.Q., but they did no damage except demolishing the First Aid post without wounding or killing anyone though one of the M.O.'s orderlies recovered consciousness looking over the lip of a just formed crater.

Spies! We were always on the lookout for them, and here an amusing incident occurred. An R.E. officer had reported a suspicious case of a person dressed as an officer. This was circulated and watch kept. The very next day this same sapper officer visited 2nd Lieutenant W. Craig of " B " Company, and explaining he had left his map behind, asked Craig for the loan of his. This aroused suspicion, and Craig whipped out his revolver instead, requesting the sapper to " hands up." The sapper complied while Craig shouted to his Sergeant to come and identify the suspect. It was some time before the Sergeant could do so for laughing.

We had now been in this line twelve days when on 27th August the 5th/6th Royal Scots of the 32nd Division relieved us. It had been twelve days of suspense, for no one knew when the enemy might take it into his head to rush us in the dark. We were isolated with the canal behind us and only a bottleneck at the pontoons for reliefs to get across. One such successful coup had already taken place before our arrival just to the north of this sector and there was little between the sea and us to prevent another. The relief was carried out in heavy rain without incident, and La Panne was reached by us at daylight the next morning, where we got a decent hot breakfast served by the cooks from the travelling cookers which had been pushed on earlier.

On the 29th we moved by 'bus into Dunkirk, leaving there again on the 31st by 'bus for Houlle-Moulle, two small villages five miles from St. Omer. Here the division joined the famous 5th Army and put in some more training for another offensive. Major-General Sir R. J. Pinney,

Digitized by Google

C.B., had gone home on leave, and Major-General P. Wood, C.B., took over command of the 33rd Division. General Pinney was a cheery optimist if ever there was one.

Our losses for August were four killed and fifty-one wounded.

On 15th September we renewed acquaintance with that dreaded place, Ypres. The night was spent, after dinner on Cassel Hill, at La Temple near Steenvoorde.

On the 17th Captain and Q.M. James Brown, who had been wounded in April, rejoined us. On the 20th we reached Westoutre, where we learned of the success of the 23rd Division, which had captured Inverness Copse and the ground about Dumbarton Lakes. The rôle of our brigade was to carry on the attack and reach an objective stretching from Cameron House to the Menin road, to the south-east of Ypres. The Anzacs were to attack through Polygon Wood and the 39th Division was to be on our right.

On the 24th the 98th and 100th Brigades from our Division relieved the 23rd Division and pushed on to Cameron House area where they were expected to sit tight till 26th September or until the Anzacs had made good.

On the 25th, however, the enemy counter-attacked with the support of his guns which were now twice as strong as ever experienced before. In this the troops intended for assault on the morrow, the 1st Middlesex and 2nd A. & S.H., suffered rather severely.

Early that morning Colonel Spens was ordered to reconnoitre a position for his battalion to " dig in " in close support of the 98th Brigade. For this purpose the Colonel took with him the battalion intelligence officer, 2nd Lieutenant A. S. Collins. In passing near to Clapham Junction, Lieutenant Collins was killed by a shell. Lieutenant Collins had come out with the battalion in 1914 in the ranks of No. 6 Company, was wounded at the Hump in May 1917 and had returned as an officer.

The battalion was ordered to move forward to Clapham Junction, just east of Sanctuary Wood. The approach was none too pleasant, for many of those who had gone up the previous night were lying dead all over the place. On

Digitized by Google

arrival at this assembly place 2nd Lieutenant P. Binnie of "A" Company was killed.

While digging in here, orders were received to attack along with the 4th Suffolks at 5.50 a.m. next morning and in the meantime push on and relieve the 1st Middlesex and 2nd A. & S.H. before zero hour. The ground in front was new to us and guides from the front battalions were asked for. The night was dark and the shelling worse than ever. Battalion headquarters had been established near some friendly looking tanks which appeared to be on fairly firm ground at L Farm, formerly an old road running north and south past Fitzclarence Farm. The surrounding ground was a mass of shell holes filled with stinking water and mud and if you fell into one you were lost. It was every man for himself, and no one who passed through that night is ever likely to forget its tragedies. It seemed safest to keep to the road, so out the party stretched in Indian file in the dark with the guide and Colonel in front. For an hour the party followed the lead. Fires were observed burning fiercely, and as the party drew near it found itself back again at the place from which it had started. The tanks were now a blazing mass of twisted iron. What had gone wrong with the guide? He was obviously lost and had been walking in a circle. The Colonel was heard expressing his opinion, and eventually the guide took fright and disappeared.

At 4.15 a.m. on 26th September "A" Company, under Captain Hardie, and " B " Company under Captain Arthur were pushed forward to the firing line. At 4.30 a.m. the enemy put down a formidable barrage during which Captain Arthur was wounded, but continued in action. In the confusion " D " had lost touch. Failing to regain touch, Captain McChlery halted to avoid tiring out his men. Daylight made little difference owing to the mist and smoke. An officer voluntereed to find battalion H.Q. and succeeded. " D " Company was ordered by the C.O. to advance to Black Watch Corner. From there it later advanced through the barrage to the front line, where it relieved platoons of the 1st Middlesex and 2nd A. & S. H.

Digitized by Google

By 10.30 a.m. the whole of the battalion was in the front line with " D " Company on the right.

Shelling continued throughout the day.

About 4.45 p.m. L.-Corporal W. Hill brought down a low-flying enemy aeroplane, which had been machine gunning us, with his Lewis gun, and for this he was awarded the M.M.

During the afternoon it became essential that brigade H.Q. should know the position of the front line. For this purpose the acting Adjutant, Lieutenant D. N. Maclachlan, accompanied by two runners, went forward through the barrage and returned with the necessary information. For this and other excellent work Lieutenant Maclachlan received the M.C., while the runners, Riflemen J. R. Martin and E. Gillespie, received the M.M. By this time three other officers had become casualties, 2nd Lieutenants R. Stephen, R. A. Wood (for the second time) and J. Chapman.

A rumour that the enemy had moved back was tested by 2nd Lieutenant J. R. Grant and a patrol. They found the enemy still in position.

On the following morning " D " Company was detailed to attack along with the 2nd R.W.F. Captain McChlery proceeded to get instructions from O.C. R.W.F., and became a casualty for the second time in the War. Captain John Kirkwood of 7th S.R. (later C.O. of 7th S.R.) advanced with the first wave. He found the R.W.F. held up about half a mile from a low ridge with all their senior officers casualties and 2nd Lieutenants in charge of the companies. The ridge was the obvious objective with its right flank protected by " pill boxes " near Jut Farm. Taking over command, Captain Kirkwood sent " D " Company to work round and rush the " pill boxes." The R.W.F. could then advance against the ridge in two waves. If successful, the first wave could dig in on the forward slope and the second on the reverse slope. The plan succeeded. " D " Company took the " pill boxes," including prisoners and machine guns, and further resistance collapsing the whole position of the Polygon Wood area was occupied by the British.

On the left of the R.W.F. the remainder of the 5th S.R. and the 51st Battalion Australians had also come up into line.

Digitized by Google

In this action two of our Lewis gunners, Riflemen W. Neil and W. Macleod, received the M.M. for their prowess in putting enemy machine guns out of action.

At 11 p.m. that night the 23rd Division relieved us and we were told to assemble at Dickebusch, where it was found we had lost over 200 casualties and that Captain Arthur had again been wounded. For his work Captain Arthur received the M.C., while Captain McChlery and 2nd Lieutenant Grant were " mentioned."

Our casualties for this period were 2 officers killed, Lieutenants Collins and Binnie; 5 officers wounded, Captains Arthur and McChlery, and Lieutenants R. Stephen, R. A. Wood and J. Chapman; 28 men killed, 199 wounded and 52 missing.

On the 28th we moved back to Blaringhem by 'bus for reorganisation.

Numerous congratulations and honours were received for this affair. Besides the two Military Crosses already referred to, there were fourteen Military Medals, also two mentions in dispatches.

Field-Marshal Sir Douglas Haig wired, " Please convey to all corps and divisions engaged my heartiest congratulations and especially to the 33rd Division, whose successful attack following on a day of hard fighting is deserving of all praise."

General Plumer wired: " The 33rd Division have done fine work under extraordinarily difficult circumstances."

General Morland, commanding Xth Corps, when we left him, congratulated the 33rd Division, " on their gallantry on 25th and 26th September."

War correspondents, including *The Times*, also referred to the excellent work done by the 33rd Division.[1]

[1] According to Earl Haig's Diary, the Polygon Wood battle was tactically considered a part of the Passchendaele battle and offensive, which commenced on 31st July, 1917, and finished on 1st April, 1918.

Polygon Wood was on high ground overlooking Gheluvelt, and for that reason the British front remained stationary thereabouts during the remainder of the battle until the eventual capture, six months later, of Passchendaele Ridge, in which the 33rd Division figured with the 5th S.R. a unit of that division taking part.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIII

MESSINES AND PASSCHENDAELE

October to December 1917

Our experiences on the Somme had been bad enough, but we were to go through worse before the year was out. Whoever selected the Passchendaele sector for a push little knew what it was to cost the British army in lives. Of all the battles round that ill-fated city of Ypres, it was the bloodiest. It is said it was undertaken to relieve the pressure on the French front. In this it was certainly successful.

Our strength was now 33 officers and 803 men.

Field-Marshal Sir Douglas Haig, the Commander-in-Chief, inspected our Division on 3rd October at Blaringhem. He expressed appreciation of our smart appearance and among the decorations he presented were Military Medals to Sergeant W. Gardiner and Rifleman J. H. Miller of the 5th S.R.

On 5th October we were up with the lark and by 5 a.m. were off on an eighteen mile march to Zaudasques. Not a man fell out.

On the 6th, instructions were received informing us we were now part of the VIIIth Corps, the commander of which was Lieut.-General Sir Aylmer Hunter-Weston, K.C.B., D.S.O.

Our transport was sent off by road and we followed by train to Bailleul, where after a march of about four miles we camped near Neuve Eglise. On the 8th we took over the support line on Messines ridge from the 9th K.R.R.C., which belonged to the 42nd Brigade, 14th Division. This was rather an interesting spot for many reasons.

Digitized by Google

Three years before the London Scottish had charged up its western slopes to dislodge the Germans at Wytschaete village, and we marvelled they had not lost more in that memorable charge, the first to be made by a Territorial battalion in this war.

Its summit commanded a wide range of the otherwise flat Flanders country. On a clear day Lille could be seen quite distinctly on the south-eastern horizon. To the south and quite close could be seen Armentières and other towns nestling in the Lys valley. Still closer in to the south lay a vast grey heap of rubble marking the spot where once had been the flourishing Belgian frontier town of Ploegsteert, the famous "Plug Street" to our early regulars. One looked in vain for the famous wood on its east side, the scene of many a daring deed during the first winter. It had been blotted out.

Behind us, but more to the north-west, lay Kemmel Hill, covered with green trees and picturesque windmills, which became later in 1918, due to enemy shell fire, a barren waste.

That night the 2nd R.W.F. took our place and we moved down the hill into the front line to relieve the 5th King's Shropshire Light Infantry. The trench hereabouts was in the valley and in bad repair. It was a single line reached by a communication trench down the face of the hill known by the name of Fanny Trench. For its exposed position this communication trench was ridiculously shallow, being about knee deep. Much work required to be done, but fortunately our tour in it was a quiet one.

On the 12th the 2nd R.W.F. relieved us and we moved back into the support line at the top of the ridge, where the Glasgow Highlanders relieved us on the 14th, while we returned to camp again near Neuve Eglise.

On the 16th we moved by 'bus to Kruisstraat, near Ypres, where we relieved the 2nd A. & S.H. Here we were employed with the 2nd Canadian Railway Troops Battalion in work on the light railway system required for working supplies up to the forward zone. We were administered by the 2nd Anzac Corps, whose ideas on the subject of the rum

Digitized by Google

issue were very entertaining to us as old soldiers accustomed to only a thimbleful as a ration. Never was the issue more generous nor more thoroughly appreciated by all, even the padre. Here we were in the open doing navvies' work on the railway, working on a vast plain of mud, and exposed to the rigours of the chilly October nights not to speak of the constant enemy shelling.

The Passchendaele affair was still in full swing and Germany was determined to prevent support, either of men or material reaching our front line. One of the shells made a direct hit on H.Q. mess during the cooking of dinner. To add to the noise our heavies were all blazing away around us and rest for that tour was impossible. While off duty, we moved back to the Asylum in Ypres, where enemy aeroplanes were our only annoyance for the time being. The 9th Scottish Rifles were quite close to us, with Brig.-General Croft, our old Adjutant, now in command of a brigade of the 9th Division. We found Ypres swarming with Canadians. The elections were taking place in Canada; the principal topic was conscription, about which we heard some very good arguments. We were asked for our opinion and of course favoured conscription. Why should we suffer hell here while others at home of military age only read about it?

On the 22nd we were sent back by 'bus to the Neuve Eglise camp again, and on the 30th took over the Messines trenches from the 2nd A. & S.H., where we indulged in a rifle grenade duel with our opposite numbers. The poorness of these trenches resulted in 2nd Lieutenant J. H. Smith being wounded by a shell from one of our own guns firing short. Our casualties for October were six wounded, while our strength was up to 36 officers and 844 men.

On 3rd November the 2nd R.W.F. relieved us and we returned to the top of the hill, again in support. Each night we sent 200 men forward under Major Scott to dig a new support trench nearer the firing line. Oh, that digging business!

While here we made the acquaintance of the American army for the first time. Two of their officers were attached to us. One named Campbell owned Dundee as his birth-

Digitized by Google

place. He was a credit to his Clan and a splendid fellow. The other was a typical Yank, who, from his habit of expectorating upwards through a flight of some ten or twelve feet, was soon nicknamed "The Human Howitzer."

Our line here had once been occupied by "Jerry" and his battalion H.Q. was a very swagger affair about fifteen feet under the ground. It had a settee and a round table for furniture, obviously purloined from some evacuated house near by. As a place of refuge it was known as the "Bar Parlour."

We celebrated the third anniversary of our arrival in France very quietly in the line. A letter arrived from Sir Thomas Dunlop, Bart., G.B.E., the Lord Provost of Glasgow and a former Captain in our old peace time battalion, the 1st Lanark, congratulating the battalion on its magnificent record.

We suffered some casualties here among the officers. "Jerry" had been dropping those nasty gas shells among us again. Captain D. T. Evans, R.A.M.C., our M.O., and Lieutenant D. J. Colville, 6th S.R., later Lieut.-Colonel commanding 6th S.R., became casualties. Captain J. S. Coltart, M.C., had an accident to one of his knees and was sent back for repairs. He had been a tower of strength at High Wood, had been Adjutant under Colonel Clayton, and his loss was keenly felt.

Captain C. E. Grant now assumed command of "B" Company taking over from 2nd Lieutenant A. T. Baillie, who had followed Captain Arthur. Captain W. A. Parker now joined us and took over command of "D" Company. On 7th November the 16th K.R.R.C. relieved us and we went back to Kortepyp camp.

On 14th November we marched back to Strazeele prior to the VIIIth Corps relief of the Canadians on the Passchendaele sector, and on the 17th we moved by 'bus back to Ypres again to Lancer camp near the White Château on the Potijze road. Nightly we pitched tents here for protection from the weather, striking them at dawn. In spite of that we were marked by the enemy who gave us a dose of high velocity shells.

Digitized by Google

On the night of 18th November we suffered another tragedy among our officers. A shell pitched into "C" Company's officers' tent, killing Captain Malloch, M.C., and wounding 2nd Lieutenants A. H. Frame, F. C. G. Barr and W. T. Napier. The last named lost both legs.

Captain Malloch was buried the next day in the Cemetery on the Menin road close by. He was an officer who could ill be spared, a brave and gallant leader. Like many others of sterling worth, Lyon Malloch came out with the battalion in 1914 as a Sergeant and had received a commission on the field. His loss cast a gloom over all. He had often expressed a desire to visit Ypres, and here at last he was.

That night we started for Passchendaele. What a place! Dead everywhere! No time to bury men here and no place to lay them either, for miles around. Shell holes everywhere, filled with foetid water and mud. What a stench! We will surely lose our sense of smell this tour! We stagger along, skirting these death traps. If you fall in you are gone. Each platoon is served with a rope which each man clutches, as his life depends upon it. What a life! What an existence! How does anyone survive?

The enemy was disputing our advance. It was the desire of our higher command to push on and get clear of this hell on earth. In the dark we passed through the 1st Middlesex, who were acting as supports to our firing line, and suffering for it. We eventually reached the front line somehow and relieved the 4th King's. There was no track hereabouts, just the rattle of musketry to guide us. We twisted and twined in and around those awful shell holes, nearly everyone of which contained a dead or dying man, friend or foe. There was no trench. The moving firing line took shelter as best it could in a series of shell holes with the earth pushed up in front for extra protection. Our job was to advance and we crawled forward from hole to hole. No fancy drill ground parade here. We had to take toll of the enemy, wear him down, without being killed ourselves. Our every bullet must find a mark. Progress was slow but still we pushed on. On our left were The Cameronians, sadly depleted and suffering worse than

Digitized by Google

we were. They were gradually nearing Crest Farm, near Passchendaele. They had no man to spare for drawing rations so our parties brought supplies up at night for both battalions. When taking over rations one night we heard with regret of the death by shell fire, while waiting for us, of Transport Sergeant R. B. Wallace; another of our 1914 men gone west.

After a week we were relieved by the 20th Royal Fusiliers on 27th November, and began digging a communication trench backwards for the convenience of the front line.

On the 29th " C " Company reinforced a company of the 2nd R.W.F., which had been practically wiped out in relieving The Cameronians.

While in the firing line our First Aid post sought shelter in an abandoned German pill box. With the aid of the pioneers they turned it into quite a respectable dressing station of sorts and christened it Tyne Cot. All around lay the dead still unburied. Desolation everywhere! Never before or since have we experienced anything like it. It looked as if we would be there for some time so our First Aid post men, Smith, Miller and Nunn, commenced burying the dead with the aid of the pioneers. Strange to relate, shells ceased to drop on that sacred spot. We buried many, Canadians, Australians and Germans predominating. Some had no identity discs, but all got a small wooden cross of sorts. In Tyne Cot Cemetery, started by the 5th Scottish Rifles, there now lie the bodies of 36,000 men! It is only one of many to be found around Ypres.

On the 29th the 2nd Worcesters relieved us, and on the 30th the shelling seemed to ease off for the winter and we moved back to St. Jean and later Brandhoek.

In those few days we lost one officer killed, Captain Malloch, five officers wounded, nineteen men killed and fifty-one men wounded. Our strength was down to 32 officers and 780 men. The remainder of the brigade had lost over 400!

On 1st December " C " Company rejoined us and on the 6th we took over from the 16th K.R.R.C. at Potijze re-

Digitized by Google

suming navvying on the light railways and plank roads over the dreadful quagmire. In this work we were much hindered by shelling from the enemy. Not content with shell-

ing, he bombed us night and day from aeroplanes, but our luck was in, we had no casualties. Here Captain R. W. Begg rejoined and took over command of "C" Company from 2nd Lieutenant Baillie.

Digitized by Google

On 11th December we were relieved by the 4th Yorks. and moved back via St. Jean and Abeele to Steenvoorde, where we were billeted in the rather scattered and scanty quarters to be found there.

On 20th December Lieut.-Colonel A. A. Kennedy, D.S.O., rejoined and resumed command of the battalion after recovering from the loss of an eye at High Wood, and Lieut.-Colonel H. B. Spens reverted to second-in-command. Here Lieutenant A. F. Struthers, transport officer, also rejoined the battalion.

On the 21st the battalion returned to St. Jean and relieved the 2nd Worcesters at English Farm, from where working parties assisted the 440th Field Company, R.E. and the 22nd Durham Light Infantry (Pioneers) in making a plank road up to the firing line. On 27th December we returned to the billets at Steenvoorde and remained there till 3rd January.

Our casualties for December were fortunately nil! What luck! Our strength was now up to 39 officers and 918 men.

Hogmanay passed off very well. New Year's day was observed as a holiday. The pipe band was in its best form, ably assisted by Captain Hardie, who crossed a pond, which was frozen over, with his pipes in full blast, intent on first footing " D " Company, hotly pursued by the owner of the pipes who never expected to see them again.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIV

YPRES AND PASSCHENDAELE AGAIN

JANUARY TO MARCH 1918

ON 3rd January, before moving from Steenvoorde, news reached us of the New Year's Honours List. In it were:

D.S.O. for Major (Acting Lieut.-Colonel) H. B. Spens.

Mentioned in Dispatches.

Major (Acting Lieut.-Colonel) H. B. Spens.
Captain K. A. Brown (killed in action).
R.Q.M.S. H. Renshaw.
Sergeant R. B. Wallace (killed in action).

Grant of Increased Pay.

Hon. Captain and Qr.-Master J. Brown.

On 4th January we returned to St. Jean at Ypres and stayed there till the 15th, assisting the R.E. in laying light railways and sleeper roads. On the 16th we relieved the 1st Middlesex in the support line. On the 17th we relieved the 4th Suffolks for a two days' tour of the Passchendaele front line again, being relieved in turn by the 2nd Worcesters, after which we returned by the light railway to Brandhoek camp lately occupied by the 9th H.L.I. (Glasgow Highlanders). On the 23rd we again moved back to Ypres where we spent the time in cellars as supports and on working parties before returning to St. Omer on the 27th.

Our tour in the front line had been comparatively quiet, though we lost three killed and five wounded, our total casualties for January.

Frost and snow prevailed and kept the enemy as busy looking after "Number One" as we were. Our strength was now up to 42 officers and 945 men.

Digitized by Google

While at St. Omer we continued training and did a good deal of firing on the local range. Here Lieut.-Colonel A. A. Kennedy, D.S.O., left us. The loss of an eye at High Wood was a severe handicap to the C.O. of a fighting unit, and a Medical Board pronounced him exempt from further service in the firing line. He was posted to the command of the labour district of Ypres, one of the largest in France, as Colonel, in control of over 30,000 men. In this capacity he served until the end of the War, was mentioned in dispatches and awarded the further distinction of the O.B.E.

Lieut.-Colonel H. B. Spens, D.S.O., again took over command of the battalion. While at St. Omer there was a brigade competition for the best turned-out transport and the honours all came to Captain Struthers and his men of our unit, who were congratulated by the brigade commander and the O.C. divisional train.

On 17th February Major-General R. J. Pinney, C.B., presented Military Medal ribbons to the following members of the 5th S.R. for distinguished service on 26th/27th September, 1917:

Sergeant	J. F. Stewart.	Rifleman	W. Carroll.
„	J. Hay.	„	W. Anderson.
„	J. Watt.	„	W. Coull.
Corporal	R. W. Edmiston.	„	E. Stout.
L.-Corporal	W. Hill.	„	W. McCulloch.
„	J. R. Martin.	„	A. McLeod.
„	E. De Cunha.		
„	W. Gillespie.		

On 20th February we returned to the front line again via the Judah Track where we relieved the 4th East Yorks., 50th Division. During the relief, a forward post of " C " Company was raided by the enemy and we lost three killed, three wounded and thirteen missing. Unfortunately, we had had no time to put out listening posts or patrols and the battalion we were relieving, no doubt anxious to get away, had withdrawn theirs. The enemy always on the alert, encircled that forward post with the result indicated. It was an unfortunate blow to our dignity, but as explained we could not

Digitized by Google

help it. It was a typical example of the difficulties incidental to every relief. Routine has it that " sentries " must wait until the " relief " takes over, but it was not so clear in the matter of " listening posts." 2nd Lieutenant White was among the captured, but he managed to escape.

At this time the strength of brigades was further reduced from four to three battalions each. We still remained in the 19th Brigade with The Cameronians and the 1st Queen's. The 98th Brigade was composed of our old friends the 1st Middlesex, 2nd A. & S.H. and 4th King's, while the 100th was now made up of the 2nd Worcesters, 9th H.L.I. (Glasgow Highlanders) and 16th K.R.R.C. The 20th Royal Fusiliers was broken up and drafts sent elsewhere.

From now on to the end of March our battalion was in and out of the line so it may be of interest to give a general impression of Passchendaele in the capture and holding of which almost every square inch of ground was spattered with good British blood. Great improvements had been effected since our first visit in November, but it was still far from pleasant.

The 33rd Divisional sector now consisted of a sub-sector held by the 100th Brigade with one battalion in the line, one in support and one in reserve in Ypres. The other sub-sector was held by the 19th and 98th Brigades in turn, the reserve brigade lying at Potijze. Of these there were two battalions in the line and one in support.

To reach the line there was a long walk up the Judah Track and the H. & K. Track. By the Judah Track one passed over the ridge at Levi Cottage, then down into the valley at Waterfields (well named) where water and mud prevailed and many dead could be seen still unburied. The smell was dreadful and nauseating. Both tracks were constantly shelled with " hurricane fire." That is, all the available enemy guns were turned on a particular section of the track, destroying it and any men on it. Gas shelling was also particularly frequent, and of course gas masks had to be worn. This added considerably to the embarrassment as one had to be always on the look out for a break in the duck-boards. If you fell off the track it was a toss up whether you would be able to breathe again. It was also a toss up which

Digitized by Google

track to take. You never knew which would get a dose of that dreadful fire.

The support line consisted of cubby holes, later developed into a trench and still later extended as a defensive line of posts to the northern edge of Augustus Wood. This wood was a particularly foul collection of broken tree stumps, where there had been fierce fighting before the capture of Passchendaele. German gas was always hanging around it. The line was constructed for an anticipated German counter-attack and the old German pill boxes along its front were occupied as posts by our men, but its merits were never put to the test as Passchendaele was abandoned on 1st April after we had left it.

Other lines were constructed behind this. The "Divisional" line as it was called was the next one to it, and at one part ran through the swamp called Waterfields. How this line came to be taped out in such a quagmire no one knew, but possibly the original crowd had no choice but to dig in.

The battalion H.Q. took over possession of a palatial pill box built by the Germans, in which there was a table, and which was high enough to stand up in. Other pill boxes were not so roomy, but were proof against shrapnel and rifle fire. Our tour here lasted fully six weeks, and was one continual nightmare from start to finish, in spite of these shelters.

The front was never quiet. The enemy several times attempted a raid similar to that on 21st February, but he never got very far. We were always ready and made him pay dearly for that affair. We inflicted heavy losses when we got the chance. On one occasion a captured German prisoner was taken to brigade H.Q. He revealed information of a raid, and the whole corps artillery was turned upon the enemy in the nick of time, five minutes before his zero hour. The result was eminently satisfactory.

While in support we were kept busy on carrying and working fatigues, and very strenuous work it was. In spite of the nearness of the enemy, our men waxed eloquent in their abuse of fatigues, duckboards and the like and, of course, invited trouble from the enemy.

Digitized by Google

Sergeant Garth of "D" Company, when one carrying party was caught in a hurricane fire, rallied the men and dressed the wounded. He was awarded a Military Medal.

In the line patrols were sent out by each company, generally twice a night, and pushed out well forward so as to prevent "surprise" to the firing line. The men were taught to recognise places at night and to move about alone as patrols keeping touch with their neighbours right and left.

During this rather long tour for such a particularly nasty sector, we were usually in the front line for four days at a time being relieved alternately by the 2nd A. & S.H. and the 1st Middlesex.

Brig.-General Mayne got leave about this time. His place was taken by Lieut.-Colonel Sladen of the Queen's, but he unfortunately was killed. The next day Lieut.-Colonel Storr of the 18th Middlesex took over the brigade, but that night he was wounded and the honour of acting Brigadier fell to Lieut.-Colonel H. B. Spens, D.S.O., of the 5th S.R., who held it for some ten days. Major R. D. Hunter, D.S.O., of The Cameronians, took command of the 5th S.R. while our Major Scott took over The Cameronians.

Major Scott returned to us on 23rd March when Lieut.-Colonel Draffen, the old Adjutant of the 6th S.R., took over command of The Cameronians. Lieutenant R. S. Hamilton, one of our officers, wounded at Hénin, returned to us in February.

On 27th March the Argylls relieved us and we moved back to Brandhoek, where we were employed again in furnishing fatigue parties. On 31st March we proceeded by 'bus to Liencourt where we arrived on 1st April.

Our losses in February were three killed, sixteen wounded and thirteen missing, while in March there were nine killed and thirty-seven wounded. Our strength was now 39 officers and 970 men.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XV

GERMANY'S ATTEMPT AT A KNOCK-OUT

April 1918

METEREN

The 'bus drive from Ypres was bitterly cold. "Where are we bound for this time?" was the question on all lips.

About 6 a.m. on 1st April we halted at Liencourt, a pleasant little village about twelve miles west of Arras. Here we heard various versions of the March Retreat for which one of our old corps commanders, Sir H. Gough, was rather harshly dealt with we thought.

The German push had been stopped at Albert, but the Allies had lost practically all they had gained in the previous eighteen months' hard fighting. A renewal of the attack was anticipated at Arras, so our brigade marched to Duisans, but finding the Germans had slowed down due to exhaustion, no doubt, we were sent back to Liencourt on 7th April.

On the road back we again met our old friends, the London Scottish, going up to the line after a short rest. They had just received fresh drafts to make up their losses and many of them were now wearing trousers. We heard later that in moving us to Arras the brigade would be called upon to recapture Telegraph Hill if the Germans took it in the anticipated attack. Luckily for us "Jerry" had stopped his advance on 31st March.

The remainder of our division came south and joined us at Liencourt, where we spent three days practising the attack and polishing up our musketry. It was drilled into us, day in, day out, that we must stick to our trenches and shoot.

Digitized by Google

We were to kill and not be killed. Here Lieut.-Colonel Clayton, now G.S.O. 1 of the 2nd Division, paid us a flying visit and related some of his experiences in the recent retreat.

By way of variety, our battalion had a rugby match with the 1st Queen's, but the game proved to be more fun for the spectators than an exhibition of how rugby ought to be played.

A reconnaissance was made with the idea of our going into the line at Aveluy Wood, but on the 9th April news arrived that Germany had resumed her attack further to the north on the sector stretching from La Bassée in the south to the Lys in the north, and that the Portuguese troops, then in the line between Neuve Chapelle and Bois Grenier, had melted before this attack. They had suffered an intense bombardment from gas shells and in the fog the Germans had crept up and dislodged them in disorder.

On the 10th our battalion marched to Aubigny and there entrained for some place in the north. The train in front of us was hit by a German shell near Chocques, so close had the Germans got to our lines of communication.

We detrained at Caestre on the afternoon of the 11th, where the divisional staff met us at the station, and additional bandoliers, each containing 100 rounds of small arms ammunition, were served out to each man by the "Brass Hats."

We were loaded on motor lorries with trailers behind and rushed to Meteren. Those for whom there was no room on the lorries marched there. On arrival we found the 18th Middlesex (Pioneers) digging a trench for all they were worth.

The scenes on the road up were very sad. Hundreds of refugees, old men, women and children, were retiring before the enemy, wheeling their all in barrows or anything else with wheels and in many cases driving their cows before them. Numbers of walking wounded and stragglers from the troops in front came dribbling back. Those not wounded were collected and absorbed in our line.

On arrival at Meteren patrols were thrown out to get into

Digitized by Google

touch with the troops on the Bailleul road. That night, 11th April, we bivouacked in a field near brigade H.Q., north of Meteren.

At 2.30 on the 12th the 5th S.R. was ordered to man the trench or switch line, already dug by the 18th Middlesex, running north from the Bailleul-Meteren road. About 6 p.m. urgent orders were received to cover the Bailleul road, which till then was on the battalion's right flank. "D" Company under Captain Kirkwood was detailed for this job. Captain Kirkwood went ahead to reconnoitre, taking with him a patrol from No. 13 Platoon. Getting in touch with the left flank of the 1st Queen's he found them in contact with the enemy, but with their left uncovered. Captain Kirkwood formed a defensive flank with posts in echelon between the left of the 1st Queen's and the right of "C" Company 5th S.R. His whole strength was employed in providing a succession of mutually supporting posts, so he asked battalion H.Q. for another platoon for counter-attacking purposes. Colonel Spens went forward to examine the position and, approving of the arrangement, sent a platoon from "C" Company.

The front held by the battalion was a little over a mile, with battalion H.Q. established in a farm on rising ground to the north of the main road, where the people having driven off their cattle, had left everything at our disposal, including milk, fowls and eggs, which were much appreciated as a change of diet.

In reserve were the 171st and 255th Tunnelling Corps and the 222nd Field Company, R.E., the whole under the orders of the C.O. 5th S.R.

H.Q. of both the 1st Queen's and a Machine Gun battalion reported there was still a gap of about half a mile on the left of the 1st Queen's. This was not quite correct as "D" Company 5th S.R. was spread out over the gap. At 8 p.m. the 22nd Corps Reinforcement battalion was rushed forward and deployed from "D" Company 5th S.R. into the Steam Mill sector, making contact with the 34th Division. The 18th Middlesex Pioneers and 2nd New Zealand entrenching battalion were held in brigade reserve

Digitized by Google

to the north of Meteren. At midnight the 171st and 255th Tunnelling Corps were withdrawn.

Stragglers continued to filter through from Bailleul and were collected and used as supports to our line. About 7.30 a.m. on the 13th the enemy resumed his attack. He found this suspected gap and tried to exploit it when he bumped into "D" Company 5th S.R., whose echelon formation was favourable for enfilade fire. Our presence being unsuspected it had the effect of surprise.

Successive enemy waves broke down before effective rifle and Lewis gun fire directed for the most part by junior N.C.O.'s as all subalterns, the Company Sergeant-Major and every Sergeant were early casualties. Both the Queen's and the Corps Reinforcement battalion were forced to give ground. The Queen's rallied on the support line and the C.R. battalion reformed just south of the main road.

Darkness brought some relief and "D" Company, well handled by their junior leaders, were drawn back to conform to the new alignment. This line was maintained throughout the fierce fighting of the following day, during which the New Zealanders were moved up into line on the right of "D" Company, where the attacks were more concentrated and losses severe. That night the 5th Tank Battalion relieved us and we moved back to Fontaine Houck, remaining there in close support. At 11.30 a.m. on the 15th we were warned to relieve The Cameronians, which we did that night. At daylight on the 16th we found the 4th Australians on our right and 4th King's on our left.

During that day the enemy heavily attacked the troops on our left and entered Meteren village, with the result that the 4th King's had to form a defensive flank. This exposed our line to enfilade fire and a platoon of ours along with the 11th Field Company, R.E. were sent forward to reinforce the 4th King's. They made an excellent counter-attack. We had good targets all day and lost no ground. The 133rd French Division had now arrived, and a platoon from their 32nd Chasseurs also reinforced the 4th King's while the French artillery came into action in our rear.

Digitized by Google

The French were to attack at 6 p.m., but owing to darkness this did not develop. During the night the 1st Australians relieved us, but being weak, "D" Company was left with them in the line, the remainder of the battalion moving back to Mont des Cats.

During daylight on the 17th "D" Company had a splendid time with the Australians. The enemy attacked repeatedly, but were beaten off well away from the line by the excellent shooting. One of our Lewis gun teams ran out of rations, so they knocked out a German ration party and secured food of sorts.

On 18th April "D" Company rejoined the battalion which, along with the others of the 19th Brigade, had been warned to take the line again, but later this was cancelled. On 19th we moved to S. Jans Cappel, where we dug in, in a wood. That night we moved up to relieve the 2nd A. & S.H. at Schaeken.

On the night of the 20th the 321st French Infantry took over from us and we moved back again to Mont des Cats for breakfast. Later we moved to Cassel, where we spent the remainder of the month, very proud of the fact we had helped to stem the enemy advance at a point the furthest west he ever got. The lesson of sticking to cover and shooting straight had not been lost upon us.

From French official sources we learned that 120,000 Germans had been employed in this their last effort to encircle Ypres and reach the Channel ports.

In the 33rd Division history "D" Company got the compliment it had earned, "They fought with stubborn courage until almost annihilated." Half the company were casualties. By day each post was isolated and our success depended solely upon the self-reliance of each separate little group or section.

Congratulations were received from the Field Marshal, Sir Douglas Haig, the Corps Commander and the C.O. of the 1st Australians, General Stacey, who wrote saying Captain Kirkwood and his company did excellent work, were of great assistance, and it was a pleasure to be associated with them.

Digitized by Google

The casualties for the month were Lieutenants J. B. L. Loudon, F. O. Thorburn and A. O. C. Pryce, along with twenty-six men killed; Lieutenant R. Wilson, 2nd Lieutenants D. McGregor, G. H. Young, D. M. Ford, C. G. Cheyne and W. McLintock, along with eighty-nine men wounded and eighteen men missing.

During the month a draft of seven officers (including 2nd Lieutenant Pryce killed, and Wilson wounded) and 131 men joined us, leaving our strength at 38 officers and 921 men.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVI

THE DICKEBUSCH AFFAIR

MAY 1918

THE Allies had now regained the initiative. Germany had apparently overreached herself and was unable to continue the push she had so fortuitously launched at Cambrai in March, and which she had endeavoured to crown by a spectacular capture of Ypres, where she had been hammering so long without success. There is no doubt her intention was the envelopment of that heap of ruins. As we know now, the lack of success on the Western front was gnawing at her vitals. The state of siege, from which she was suffering untold miseries, was sapping the courage of her civil population and a decisive stroke had to be made, but it produced stalemate only more profound. The French had been tried without success. Russia had been brought to her knees, so it was now the turn of the British. With what lack of success everyone knows.

The British were now fighting with their "backs to the wall," and as has so often happened before in our history, it was just such a condition of affairs which made her soldiers deliver that "knock out" blow which would end this war of attrition.

Germany was now striking at the British lines of communication and three weeks of fighting made it pretty obvious she was endeavouring to capture the hills of Flanders which overlooked Ypres. She had now reached the base of these hills. It became our duty to prevent her gaining further ground. The French Higher Command realised this and that in large measure accounts for the presence of French troops in what had hitherto been a British zone,

Digitized by Google

where unfortunately our old Allies, the Portuguese, had been caught unprepared.

On 1st May we marched to Racquinghem, where we put in a couple of days' musketry practice. On the 3rd we proceeded by 'bus to Abeele where we joined the XXII Corps commanded by Lieut.-General Sir A. Godley, K.C.B. We were warned to be ready to move at half an hour's notice. On the 4th to relieve the monotony of waiting, we organised boxing matches with the 33rd Machine Gun Battalion; over twenty bouts took place and some good boxing was seen.

On the 5th after church parade, we moved up into support of the firing line, held at that time on our immediate front by the 98th Brigade belonging to our division and the 30th Composite Brigade, attached to it.

On the 6th reconnaissances were carried out from our front line preparatory to undertaking a counter-attack. "B" Company moved up to form the nucleus of a garrison in the line close to Good Möet Mill and a strong point at Mille Capelle. The night was very wet and trying, so "A" Company relieved "B" Company the following day, while "C" and "D" Companies dug a support line during the night.

In the early morning of the 8th the enemy delivered an attack and drove in the 30th Composite Brigade. It was remarkable how the enemy always seemed to sense our weak places. As a result of this attack, the right flank of the 98th Brigade had to conform to the new alignment, but we had already given all the ground we intended and were ordered to counter-attack and regain the lost ground at Ridge Wood. At 11 a.m. we were ordered to move to and occupy trenches south of Ouderdom. The move was completed by 3 p.m. At 3.30 p.m. we were ordered to move round the northern and eastern sides of Dickebusch Lake and from there deliver a counter-attack along the original front line. Thus we were to attack from a flank, an eminently more satisfactory method than direct frontal assault. The attack was to commence at 6.45 p.m. The Cameronians were on our right and the French troops still further over.

To get into position we had roughly four miles of country to cover and this under observation by the enemy. In

Digitized by Google

moving forward we passed the 2nd A. & S.H., who were holding the east end of the lake. It was too late to get "A" Company to join us, so the attack was delivered with three companies, "C," "B" and "D" from left to right.

The companies assembled behind cover on the east of Dickebusch Lake and then advanced in echelon, one following the other, swinging round later to the left on to their objective. Fortunately, there was a heat haze, and the attack proved successful. The enemy left many dead. Six machine guns and many prisoners were captured, but the majority of the enemy did not wait for the bayonet. An enemy strong point with machine gun, which was holding up the advance and causing severe casualties among us, was rushed by Sergeant Perry and three men. The enemy, uncertain of our strength, delayed action, but later attempted a counter-attack on our right, where "D" Company under Captain J. Kirkwood smashed it with determined rifle fire.

At 8 p.m. a platoon of "A" Company, brought forward by Captain Kirkwood, was used to reinforce our line. During the night a company of the 4th King's was also sent to us and was placed on our right.

Just before dawn on the 9th the remaining three platoons of "A" Company arrived under Captain Hardie and reinforced the line.

In the early morning aeroplane observation confirmed that the battalion had taken all its objectives. During the day the 17th King's Liverpool assisted to fill the lightly held gap on our right. The Divisional General sent a message of congratulation on this success.

But for considerable sniping things remained quiet for the whole of the 9th. At night the 1st Queen's came up and took over from the 17th King's Liverpool on our right.

Before dawn on 10th we had a visit from a reconnoitring party of the 1st Battalion, 44th French Regiment, who were to attack at dawn on 11th, and would be taking over from us that night. The enemy, perhaps windy, put down a heavy barrage, but it was not followed by any infantry action. Sniping continued, and at 9 p.m. an S.O.S. went up somewhere on our front, and a heavy barrage came down on both

Digitized by Google

sides. No infantry action followed, however, and we handed over to the French by 3.45 a.m. on the 11th, moved back to Busseboom, and later to Dirty Bucket Corner.

On the afternoon of the 11th the XXII Corps Commander, Sir A. J. Godley, K.C.B., inspected us along with The Cameronians. Both he and the Divisional Commander addressed us and congratulated us on our success.

For the next week we continued to brush up our training and musketry. On the 20th the Commander of the 2nd Army, General Sir Herbert C. O. Plumer, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O., A.D.C., honoured the 19th Brigade by inspecting it, walking round the ranks on foot, presenting decorations won during the Meteren fighting, and afterwards addressing us.

For the remainder of the month we remained in corps reserve filling in the time with training, musketry and assisting the R.E's. in the construction of the Brandhöek and Poperinghe light railways, all so necessary for the rapid transit of munitions and supplies to our firing lines.

Our reputation as fighters was not obtained without paying for it. The monthly call over showed that we had lost the following during May, mainly during the recent fighting: officers killed, 2nd Lieutenants J. R. Grant and W. Craig, as well as R. S. L. Forret, M.C., wounded on the 8th who had died in hospital; officers wounded, Captain J. Kirkwood, M.C., Lieutenant M. Blair and 2nd Lieutenants R. Davie, W. McC. Smith and T. C. Cuthbertson; of the men there were 33 killed, 178 wounded and 16 missing.

Reinforcements received during May were three Captains, one Lieutenant, six 2nd Lieutenants, and 155 men, leaving us with a strength of 40 officers and 785 men.

In the honours and awards for May were: *Military Cross*—Major C. C. Scott, Captain J. Kirkwood, Lieutenant F. Baird-Smith, 2nd Lieutenant R. S. L. Forret, along with Lieutenant A. L. Jones of the U.S.A. medical staff; *D.C.M.*—C.S.M. J. Miller, Sergeants J. W. Jackson, W. Marr and W. Hill, M.M.; *Bar to M.M.*—Sergeant J. Hay, L.-Corporal W. Coull, and Rifleman J. Anderson. *The Military Medal* was also awarded to twenty-two men.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVII

THE LULL BEFORE THE FINAL ADVANCE

JUNE, JULY AND AUGUST 1918

BRANDHÖEK

DESPITE the enemy's use of over 120,000 men, he was unable to push this narrow sector, Meteren to Dickebusch Lake, any further back. The Allies had now taken his measure. For the next three months he made spasmodic attempts at various parts of the allied line without result. During that period we were in and out of the trenches at various sectors about Brandhöek, taking our turn with the others and while out of the firing line doing the usual fatigues. When not digging trenches we were helping the Sappers with light railway construction. During this time we helped in constructing the "Brown," "Green" and "Yellow" lines of defence trenches, the last of any consequence to be dug in this War of navvying and sapping.

On 2nd June the 1st Middlesex relieved us and we were out until the 7th, when we relieved the 1st King's Shropshire Light Infantry in the firing line. We were in for six days and during that tour had a number of American officers and N.C.O.'s in with us for instruction. On the 13th the 1st Queen's relieved us and we spent the next two days in the construction of the "Brown" line. On the 15th the 9th H.L.I. relieved us and we then put in a spell of work on the "Yellow" and "Green" lines with battalion H.Q. near Brandhöek. On the 20th we relieved the 2nd A. & S. H. near the canal sector, remaining in for ten days. During this tour we had the French (Chasseurs) on our right and American officers and N.C.O.'s again in with us for instruction. Here messenger dogs were used for carrying

Digitized by Google

messages between company and battalion headquarters. On the 30th the 2nd Worcestershire relieved us and we returned to work on the "Yellow" and "Green" lines behind, near Brandhöek.

The casualties for June were 2nd Lieutenant A. G. Kerr wounded, four men killed, thirty men wounded and one man missing. Reinforcements received in June were 7 officers and 179 men. The Chaplain, the Rev. R. Howie, left us for home on the 25th and the Rev. S. O. Stewart joined us on the 28th. Our strength was now 43 officers and 864 men.

On 1st July the battalion moved out to divisional reserve, but was kept employed on the "Green" line. On the 5th we relieved the 1st Middlesex for a day, we in turn were relieved by The Cameronians and continued working on the new lines. On the 8th The Queen's (who had to send a large party to take part in the 14th of July celebrations in Paris) were withdrawn, and we took their place in the line. Captain J. Kirkwood, M.C., took over command of the Queen's details left behind during this period.

The sector was very quiet, so Lieutenant Paxton took out a patrol to examine "No Man's Land" on the night of the 9th, and was challenged by a German listening post. Receiving no reply the Germans fired into and threw bombs at our patrol without causing casualties. The following night Lieutenant Paxton and 2nd Lieutenant R. Davie took out two patrols to examine the suspected post, they moved out cautiously till within fifteen yards of it. At this point Lieutenant Davie, who was on the right, discovered an unoccupied enemy bombing post which contained a supply of egg bombs. Lieutenant Davie and L.-Corporal Turnbull started to enter the post, but in doing so caused a can to rattle in a farm building alongside. This was a signal to the Boche, who immediately began firing and throwing bombs at the patrol. Four men were wounded, but all were brought back safely to our lines.

On the 11th four new officers arrived, but things were very quiet, so a raid was planned on this bombing post. The arrangements were made by brigade, so as to ensure co-operation with artillery, trench mortars and machine guns.

Digitized by Google

The raid took place as arranged on the night of the 13th under command of Captain R. W. Begg. They moved off in three parties. "A" Company's under Lieutenants A. G. Kerr and D. M. Baird; "C" Company's under Lieutenant A. B. McCrae and 2nd Lieutenant A. Paterson, and "D" Company's (two Lewis gun teams) under C.S.M. Stevenson. The party took up position 150 yards from the objective, fifteen minutes before zero which was fixed for 12.25 a.m. on the 14th. During the bombardment, the raiders went forward as near as possible and at 12.30 rushed the post. The Germans were not there, however, and after searching dug-outs, etc., they returned to our lines before dawn. The party sustained ten casualties, one killed, seven wounded and Lieutenant Paterson and one man missing.

The 14th proved very quiet and on the 15th the 2nd Worcesters relieved us, and the enemy shelled the road we were on, killing one man and wounding another. On the 18th we continued to furnish working parties.

On the 19th we practised co-operation with the Royal Air Force. An aeroplane came over and called for flares by means of its Klaxon horn. Our men in the support line exposed discs to the observer who acknowledged them by sounding R.D. (received) on the Klaxon horn.

On the 20th we relieved the 2nd A. &. S.H., and with the line took over two companies of 1/119th American Infantry for instruction—a half company of Americans to each of our four companies.

On the night of the 21st the enemy artillery was active and caused a number of casualties in our line. On the 22nd the Americans took over the line from us for a spell of forty-eight hours on their own, while we withdrew to the "Green" support line for the time being. Major Scott, Lieutenant Hamilton and a number of our N.C.O.'s, however, remained in the line with the Americans. The relief was harassed by artillery fire.

Two companies of the 2/119th American Infantry joined us in the "Green" support line on the 24th. They remained for twenty-four hours and went forward with us to the front line the following night to relieve the 1/119th Ameri-

Digitized by Google

cans. The relief was carried out quickly, and without any harassing enemy fire.

On the 26th and 27th our line suffered some casualties from enemy shell fire, again during the night of the 29th, when two more companies of the 2/119th Americans came up to relieve us. Captains Kirkwood and A. D. Hart with their company H.Q. remained with the Americans in the front line. On the 30th the Americans took over the support line and we returned to Brandhöek.

Casualties during July were 2nd Lieutenant A. Paterson missing, 2nd Lieutenant J. H. Smith killed, and 2nd Lieutenant A. H. Frame wounded, also five men killed, forty-nine wounded and two missing.

Reinforcements received during July were five officers and 113 men, leaving our strength at 42 officers and 880 men.

August proved to be a very quiet month, so quiet in fact that on two occasions parties of about fifty had a day's excursion to the coast near Dunkirk. On the 6th a detachment lined the avenue at La Lovie Château during the visit of the King. Another party took part in a march past of troops before the King on the 11th near Terdeghem.

The battalion took its turn in the front line with the other British and American troops, and while out continued to help the R.E's. in trench and railway construction. On the 15th the following message was received from the Divisional Commander:

"It has been brought to the notice of the Divisional General that very good work has been carried out by the 5th Scottish Rifles on the "Yellow" line during the past few days. He would be glad if you would convey his appreciation to all ranks of the battalion."

On the 26th the 33rd Division received orders to transfer from the 2nd to the 3rd Army, and by the evening of 28th August we had moved by train and route march to Le Souich on the Somme.

Our casualties for August were extremely light, there being no killed and only seven wounded. Reinforcements received during the month were five officers and forty-one men, making a strength of 45 officers and 901 men.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVIII

THE END IN SIGHT

September to November 11th, 1918

The capture of Meath Post; Villers Guislain; forcing the Canal St. Quentin; Villers Outreaux; capture of Clary; forcing the river Selle; capture of Wagnonville; capture of Englefontaine; wood fighting in the forest of Mormal; crossing the river Sambre; capture of Aulnoye station; Armistice.

The reader will have observed in the previous chapter that there was a lull in the fighting for something like three months. We know the reasons for that lull now only too well, but it was touch and go for the Allies. One wonders what would have happened if the Germans had continued the pressure in the Amiens region. As we know, thereabouts was the junction between the British and French armies, always a weak spot due to the differences of language and temperament of the two nations. We know that the French were more concerned about the defence of Paris than the safety of their Allies, who for four years had fought as valiantly in the defence of Ypres as the French had done at Verdun. The allied line had been forced back some twenty-five miles and was on the point of breaking. That was exactly what Germany desired. Had it broken there would have been two flanks exposed, and Germany might then have rolled up both the British and French armies. The British Commander-in-chief foresaw this move. It was exactly what the Allies had endeavoured to do at Neuve Chapelle and Loos in 1915, on the Somme in 1916, and at Passchendaele in 1917.

In order to circumvent this, Sir Douglas Haig suggested unity of command of all the Allied armies. Marshal Foch of France was appointed the Generalissimo. The effect was

Digitized by Google

electric. The allied line yielded like elastic, but never broke. Germany was unable to keep up the pressure at the vital point, because of the difficulty of getting supplies forward over the battle scarred ground. After three months of this state of affairs, during which the Allies could feel the pulse of the enemy weakening, it was agreed that the Allies should attack again. The British 4th Army, under Sir Henry Rawlinson, launched a surprise attack on 8th August in the Amiens region, continued by the 3rd Army under Sir Julian Byng on 21st August in the Albert region. Meeting with success the Allies decided on striking at the great railway system about Maubeuge in the hope of crippling the German supply system. In this the three main British armies co-operated—the 3rd and 4th already mentioned and the 1st Army under Sir Henry Horne. Having got the enemy on the move, pressure was maintained to prevent him digging in again. Open warfare soon prevailed, and by a system of attack, termed the leap-frog method, the enemy got no rest. This required reserves, and fortunately we had them. As soon as the attacking troops tired, fresh troops passed through the line and continued the movement. In this the infantry were ably assisted by mobile artillery and the harassing tactics of our 'planes. From 8th August until Armistice on 11th November the enemy was not allowed a moment's rest. It soon became evident there was little fight left in the German army. Nevertheless, in retreat, he took toll of the attackers; in the last ten weeks of the war our battalion alone had 500 casualties.

During the first fortnight of September we trained in co-operation with tanks, aeroplanes and the machine gun corps.

On the 14th we proceeded by 'bus to Etricourt where we were met by guides from the 21st Division. Until the end of the War we fought on the right flank of this division. For reliefs we exchanged with the 38th Division from now on.

We marched by stages through Doullens, Albert, and Le Transloy, into the fighting line at Equancourt, where we relieved the 1st Wiltshires for twenty-four hours. On the night of the 16th, while handing over to the 12th Man-

Digitized by Google

chesters and 9th Duke of Wellington's, Lieutenant A. B. McCrae, M.C., was killed by a shell.

By dawn on the 19th we were on the move again and that night relieved the 2nd Lincolns and the 12th/13th Northumberland Fusiliers.

The capture of Meath Post on 21st September was an example of the clockwork efficiency of the methods adopted by the 5th S.R. Meath Post was an enemy strongpoint which had defied our troops for several days before the battalion took over the line. It was well placed on top of a gentle rise of sloping ground commanding a wide range of country. The British line was about 1500 yards west of it. About mid-way between the lines there was a sunken road, parallel to the German position, and behind the post, at about 250 yards distance, another sunken road, named Gloster Road. Both these roads converged on the village of Villers Guislain, just over a mile north of the post.

On the morning of the 21st the 5th S.R. was in the line with the post on its right front. Earlier that morning two battalions had attempted to rush it, but were held up. In the late afternoon the 5th S.R. was taken out of its sector and moved south across the open country to a position considered to be the best jumping-off ground for an attack—the same spot from which the earlier attacks had been made.

Before dusk " C " and " D " Companies began the attack under cover of a creeping barrage. By 7.45 p.m. they had carried the position and had pushed on to Gloster Road, where they halted temporarily as their flanks were exposed and they were subjected to heavy fire from the north-east. Captain Neil Clark, M.M., in command of one of the companies, was slightly wounded in the face from an enemy bomb, but continued in action.

At 9 p.m. two platoons from " A " and two platoons from " B " Companies were sent forward to reinforce the line, but they had hardly got moving when they were met with a fusilade from the post. In their advance " C " and " D " Companies had not cleared all the enemy out of the dugouts, but the platoons from " A " and " B " completed this work, but lost Lieut. J. P. Millar and a number of men killed.

Digitized by Google

By 4 a.m. the post was cleaned up, prisoners evacuated, the line consolidated on a new front and blocks formed in the old enemy lines, after which "C" and "D" Companies were withdrawn from Gloster Road to the post where the battalion was now firmly established.

Later, on the 22nd, the Brigadier came up the line and congratulated the battalion upon its work, the success of which was largely due to taking full advantage of the excellent creeping barrage.

The prisoners included three officers and 39 men and several machine guns, while the battalion's casualties were one officer and 13 men killed; five officers—Capts. N. M. Robertson-Smith and Neil Clark, M.M.; Lieuts. R. Dick, J. H. Macpherson and C. S. Macdonald—and 127 men wounded, besides 28 men missing.

During the night of 22nd-23rd the 5th S.R. was relieved by the 16th K.R.R.C., and moved back about two miles.

On the 24th the Divisional Commander, Major-General Sir Reginald Pinney, K.C.B., ordered a special parade of the battalion when he personally thanked it for its successful capture of a strongpoint which had been holding up the advance. Apparently the Higher Command attached some importance to it, as it was very rare to receive appreciation of this nature, and later five officers received the Military Cross (three of them came out in the ranks of the original battalion in 1914), and a number of Military Medals were awarded to the men.

On the 26th we took over from our old friends the 1st Middlesex and pushed forward to Villers Guislain.

Two days later they in turn relieved us, while we remained in support. The harassing of the enemy continued until the early morning of 30th, when he withdrew to the east bank of the St. Quentin canal.

Our casualties for September were two officers killed and five wounded. Among the men there were 13 killed, 137 wounded and 28 missing. A draft of one officer and thirty-seven men was received, leaving our strength at 40 officers and 698 men.

At midnight on 2nd October we took over from the 1st

Digitized by Google

Middlesex and 2nd A. & S.H. opposite Honnecourt Wood, and for two days attempted to cross the canal, co-operating with the engineers. The enemy's machine guns gave us a lot of trouble, but by 7 a.m. on the 5th our patrols had crossed.

With The Cameronians on our right we pushed on to Franque Wood, with our patrols in touch with the enemy at La Terrière. By midday on the 5th we had reached the Hindenburg line, against slight opposition from the enemy's rearguard machine guns. The following day we consolidated and pushed forward outposts for the night.

In the early morning of the 7th the 38th Division passed through us and continued the advance assisted by tanks while we remained in support. By 4 p.m. the advance had reached Le Catelet-Nauroy line. After midnight we pushed forward to Malincourt by way of Aubencheul-aux-Bois and Villers Outreaux.

At 5 a.m. on the 9th the 5th S.R. deployed in line with the 114th Brigade of the 38th Division, the 1st Queen's being on our right, and advanced on Clary, where resistance was again met. With the assistance of the cavalry (Strathcona's Horse) this was overcome, and we dug in east of the village of Clary. The cavalry captured forty-one men, while our booty was five officers, fifty men, three field guns, five horses and numerous machine guns; so many that they were not counted.

On the 11th the Maire of Clary sent a letter of thanks[1] to the Divisional Commander, who inspected and addressed us on the 13th. Thereafter we moved back to Malincourt, where we held a concert on the 14th and remained there cleaning up till the 19th, when we moved forward to Troisvilles.

[1] *Commune de Clary.*

CLARY, *11th October*, 1918.

To G.O.C.,
33rd Division.

In the name of the inhabitants whose sentiments I am happy to express, I beg respectfully to convey to you our admiration and keen and profound gratitude towards the valiant British troops, who with irresistible vigour have rolled back and driven out the barbarous invader whose yoke we have suffered for four long years.

Digitized by Google

At 7 p.m. on the 22nd the battalion marched out to cross the river Selle, between Montay and Neuvilly, to continue the attack through Richemont and Croisette having the 21st Division on our left and the 98th Brigade on our right.

On arrival at the place of assembly, which was a quarry north-west of the railway embankment, a hot meal was served. Three companies, "B," "C" and "D," moved out to take position, but at midnight the enemy put down a rather heavy barrage, causing heavy casualties to us in the open, "C" Company having two platoons practically wiped out. Nevertheless the attack progressed slowly but surely until about 3.40 a.m. on the 23rd, when we had to halt to allow our artillery barrage to lift, which it did in forty minutes, and our left companies had reached the objective by 5.30 a.m. The right company, the weakened "C," had more trouble from machine-gun fire, but

Thanks to their rapid and vigorous pursuit, the brave Scotch troops have succeeded in preventing the enemy from finishing the work of destruction he had commenced in our Commune. There has been no accident, no loss of life to deplore, our Church has been preserved to the last minute. The population during the last few days and hours which preceded their deliverance, have been able to resolutely resist the acts and threats of the German authorities. Their confidence has been unshakeable as it was justified.

We offer our heartfelt gratitude to all the brave soldiers who have so generously poured out their blood in the sacred cause of right justice and the independence of all peoples.

The valiant armies of the Allies, animated with a single spirit, a single will to conquer, will soon, we hope, have liberated all the invaded Provinces and have forced the barbarous monster to ask for mercy.

Honour and glory to them, eternal shame to the oppressor, source of so much woe and misery.

Will you kindly convey, Sir, to their Majesties, King George and his Gracious Queen Mary and to the Royal Family, the offering of our veneration and gratitude together with our warmest wishes for their happiness and the prosperity of the British Nation, now so closely bound to France in ties of brotherly love.

To your fine and warlike troops, who have shown themselves so kind and compassionate towards us, please present our kindest sympathy.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Yours respectfully,

(Signed) BONNEVILLE,

Maire de Clary.

Digitized by Google

by clever manœuvring, these guns were out-flanked and "C" Company reached its objective by 7 a.m. "A" Company was kept in reserve.

Our casualties in this affair were one officer killed (Lieutenant J. S. Whyte, M.C.) and six wounded; and 20 men killed and 128 wounded. At this stage The Cameronians and 1st Queen's passed through us and continued the advance to Vendegies Wood. We remained where we were, dug in until night, continuing the advance at 4 a.m. on the 24th. Our captures on the 23rd were 197 prisoners, 4 field guns, 2 trench mortars and 50 machine guns. 243 enemy dead were counted on the ground we had covered.

Before proceeding on the 24th we had a hot meal at 1.30 a.m., and moved down to the north-east of Vendegies Wood with all four companies in line. The King's Own Yorkshire Light Infantry were on our left and the 1st Middlesex on our right.

At zero hour, 4 a.m., we moved forward again under a light barrage and heavy machine-gun fire. We pushed on to the crest of the hill when we came up against wire entanglements. These were successfully overcome and we carried on to a sunken road capturing more prisoners and machine guns. After a short pause in the sunken road to straighten the line we advanced and captured the village of Wagnonville about 6.30 a.m.

Here The Cameronians, who were in support, passed through us but were held up again by machine-gun fire from Englefontaine. Here the line remained stationary all day. In the afternoon we were sent forward and deployed in the orchards south of the village in order to assist The Cameronians, but the machine-gun fire was too severe so we dug in where we were for the night. "D" Company had lost its officers and senior N.C.O.'s and was withdrawn to some cellars at Poix du Nord, as battalion reserve. During the night we suffered from heavy shelling besides gas, and our losses were two officers and forty-three men. We had, however, captured 115 prisoners, 30 machine guns and a field gun; we counted 125 enemy dead.

During the whole of the 25th we were so heavily shelled

Digitized by Google

that at dusk more cover was taken to avoid unnecessary casualties during the temporary hold up.

At 8 a.m. on the 26th "A" Company was sent to reinforce the 16th K.R.R.C., who had during the night reached beyond Tuileries, and at 9 a.m. "B" Company was moved up to support the 9th H.L.I., who were now nearing Englefontaine.

At 5 p.m. the 38th Division passed through our line to rush the position. "A" and "B" Companies in their moves had lost one officer (Lieutenant A. G. Kerr) and four men killed and five wounded. That night we had another hot meal, and received congratulations[1] from the Corps Commander, the Divisional Commander and the Maire of Englefontaine.

Until the end of the month we re-organised, while on the 29th Colonel Spens took over temporary command of

[1] On the Capture of Englefontaine

26/10/1918.

Maire of Englefontaine met this afternoon in a cellar in his village begs to express to you in name of 1,200 inhabitants freed by the British Army his deepest feelings of gratitude. I wish to add the best congratulations of the French Mission for last night's most successful and brilliant operation.

(Signed) P. GIRARD,
O.C. French Mission with 33rd British Division.

26/10/1918.

To G.O.C., 33rd Division.

Please convey to all ranks under your command my congratulations on the gallantry and endurance they have shown during the recent hard fighting. They may well be proud of the advance from Malincourt to the River Selle, where all resistance was overcome until the final objective was gained and the assault and capture of Englefontaine with 500 prisoners after thirty-six hours of continuous heavy fighting and hard marching over most difficult country was a magnificent piece of work well organised and most gallantly carried out. The present nature of fighting was a little new to the Division which made their task harder and more costly, yet in spite of heavy casualties their plucky determination to win and splendid soldierlike spirit carried them through to success. Please convey to them my personal thanks for all they have done.

(Signed) C. D. SHUTE, Lieut.-General,
Commanding V Corps.

Digitized by Google

the 19th Brigade. The Corps Commander, General Shute, inspected the brigade and addressed us.

The casualties for October were rather heavy, being Lieutenant A. G. Kerr and 2nd Lieutenant J. S. Whyte, M.C., killed; Lieutenants R. Dick, J. H. Macpherson, M.C., and 2nd Lieutenants J. Young, D. M. Ford, G. Hibbert, W. M. Patience and W. M. Smith wounded; and 2nd Lieutenant A. Anderson missing on 24th October, Among the men our losses were 52 killed, 201 wounded and 3 missing. Drafts consisted of one officer and 102 men, which made our strength at the end of the month 28 officers and 502 men.

The honours and awards for these actions were:

Military Cross—Captains A. C. Stewart and Neil Clark, M.M. (a private at mobilisation), Lieutenant J. H. Macpherson and 2nd Lieutenants Bruce McDougall (who arrived in France in 1914 as a Corporal with us) and J. P. Clark. *Bar to D.C.M.*—C.S.M. J. Hay, D.C.M., M.M. *D.C.M.*—Sergeant M. Taylor. *Bar to M.M.*—Sergeants J. Morrison and J. Bell and Corporals A. Munns and J. Dobbie. *Military Medal* (*M.M.*)—forty-two men. *Meritorious Service Medal*—Sergeant R. S. Macdonald. *Médaille Militaire*—R.Q.M.S. H. Renshaw.

On 1st November we received a further draft of forty-nine N.C.O.'s and men, mainly from the 4th S.R. then stationed at Redford Barracks, Edinburgh. On 4th November the 19th Brigade marched back to Englefontaine and bivouacked in the orchards. On the 5th we passed through the Mormal forest, halting 1½ kilometres south-west of Sarbaras, and bivouacked for the night as divisional reserve. The leading brigade having established bridgeheads across the Sambre river before dawn on the 6th, the battalion was ordered to pass through the 98th Brigade and attack Le Bouvier and Aulnoye station.

The Cameronians advanced on the right through Petit Maubeuge with the 1st Queen's in support. By 1.40 p.m. we had captured Aulnoye station in face of enemy artillery fire and pushed clear of the village. In this affair Captain Downie, M.C., D.C.M., was killed and 2nd Lieutenant

Digitized by Google

Forrest Sunter, M.C., another 1914 man, badly wounded in the head ; while twelve men had also fallen.

Wintry weather had now set in again, and the conditions became very trying to all ranks unable to dry themselves, exposed as they were in the open. At dawn on the 7th the advance was resumed without artillery support, as that was impossible due to poor visibility. On our left was the 21st Division and on our right The Cameronians. Maintaining touch with these flanks was difficult. Nearing the village of Ecuelin, the enemy's rearguard hindered us again with artillery and trench mortar fire. We eventually established a line on the eastern side of Ecuelin, penetrating to a sunken road where we killed the crew of a machine gun and captured it. The enemy's flank south of Bois du Temple was turned before nightfall and the 21st Division advanced as far as Eclaibes. In this affair Captain Neil Clark, M.C., M.M., was again wounded, as was Lieutenant W. V. Park, while we lost twenty killed, wounded and missing. About 10 p.m. the 13th and 14th Battalions of the Welch Regiment took over from us and we fell back to Le Toque, where hot soup was issued from the field cookers. At dawn on the 8th we moved back to Sarbaras, where the Brigadier received the following message from the Divisional Commander, Major-General Sir R. J. Pinney, " Hearty congratulations on fine work carried out by you and your brigade during the battle of Sambre on November 5th, 6th and 7th."

On the 9th we received a congratulatory wire from Sir Douglas Haig, relative to the success at Poix du Nord on 26th October. The 10th November was a Sunday, and we attended church parade, the last under war conditions.

News of the signing of the Armistice was received early in the morning of the 11th November, with instructions that no intercourse was to be held with the enemy.

Armistice Day was one of the most notable in modern history; but while Paris, London, New York and the major cities of the world went mad with joy and relief, those most intimately concerned who had borne the weight of the pain and the strife were in no condition for such mafficking.

The silence was almost unearthly and it was difficult to

Digitized by Google

realise that the conditions under which we had existed for so long had ceased to be. With nerves dulled to withstand sorrow, the men could hardly appreciate joy—and the day was spent in rest; and conjecture as to whether this was indeed the end, or only a respite. As the day wore on and doubts began to be dispelled, groups gathered and the probable date of our return to "Blighty" became the principal topic of conversation.

A draft of 4 officers and 139 men arrived to join the battalion. At midday on the 12th we marched to Berlaimont and took over billets from the 12th Manchester Regiment. While here a message from G.O.C., V corps was received.[1]

November 1918.

[1] *To* Officers Commanding.
1st Queen's.
1st Cameronians.
5th Scottish Rifles.
19th T.M. Battery.

The following message from G.O.C., V. Corps, is published for the information of all ranks:

"On the signature of the Armistice, I wish to convey to all ranks of the V Corps, my most sincere and cordial congratulations on their gallantry and endurance. No task has been too arduous for you. No difficulty too great for you to surmount. You have always been in the forefront of the advance. The prominent part taken by the V Corps in the defeat of the enemy has only been rendered possible by the gallant and unselfish manner in which every officer, N.C.O. and man in the Corps has played up for the common good. The Command of such troops has been an honour for me, which I shall always remember.

11/11/18. (Signed) C. D. SHUTE, *Lieut.-General.*

12/11/18. R. J. LIDDLE, *Lieut.*,
for Captain, Brigade Major,
19th Infantry Brigade.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIX

CLEANING UP

November 1918—November 1919

On 13th November, 1918, Colonel Spens, D.S.O., in temporary command of the 19th Brigade, inspected the last draft. In the afternoon the battalion proceeded to have a much needed bath. On the 14th the first of a series of lectures on "Demobilisation" was given by Lieutenant McLaren of the A.S.C. In the afternoon Brig.-General Mayne returned from leave and Colonel Spens resumed command of the battalion, taking over from Major C. C. Scott, M.C.

On the 15th our Brigade marched back to Locquignul, on 16th to Cruix by Englefontaine, and on the 17th to Clary by way of Montay, Croisville and Bertoy.

Drills and lectures filled up each day from the 18th till the 23rd, and on the 24th a thanksgiving and memorial service was held by the brigade and the units attached, including 11th Field Company, R.E., No. 3 Company, A.S.C. and 19th Field Ambulance. The Revs. W. C. Mayne and S. O. Stewart, our padre, conducted the service, and the Brigadier addressed the troops both before and after the service. On the 25th a telegram of congratulation was received from the Glasgow Territorial Force Association:

A 411 C 6H 24. P. M. Glasgow. L O.H.M.S. 25/11/18.

Officer Commanding 1/5th Scottish Rifles, France.

Heartiest congratulations to you and to all ranks on the splendid result of your efforts.

Glasgow Territorial Force Association.

Digitized by Google

To Glasgow T.F. Association.

Sender's Number,	*Day of Month,*
J104	25/11/18

All Ranks are proud to receive your congratulations and thank you for them.

From 5th Scottish Rifles.

In the evening a battalion concert was held in the Cinema house at Clary. The entertainment lasted two and a half hours and was a great success, the hall being packed.

On the 26th we commenced salvage work over the old battlefields, large quantities of materials of all kinds being recovered and brought to Clary. Training continued with lectures on the 27th and 28th, when a letter of congratulation was received from Lieutenant-Colonel R. M. Benzie, O.B.E. On the 29th a draft of seventy-three miners left for home, while the remainder of the Battalion went for a route march. The 30th, St. Andrew's Day, saw nineteen more miners off for home. The 5th S.R. played The Cameronians at football. The officers' dinner in the evening was a notable event.

Casualties for November were Captain R. Downie, M.C., D.C.M., killed on the 6th, and Captain N. Clark, M.C., M.M., Lieutenant W. V. Park, and 2nd Lieutenant F. Sunter, M.C., wounded; with one man killed and twenty wounded.

The following reinforcements were received: Lieutenants A. Watson, M. Blair, R. Cameron, A. G. Lawson, A. McL. Crawford and 2nd Lieutenants R. S. L. Smith, C. J. Hooley and G. Hardie, along with 242 men, which brought our strength up to 34 officers and 651 men.

Honours and awards for November were:

Bar to M.C.—Captain A. C. Stewart, M.C., and 2nd Lieutenant Forrest Sunter, M.C. *M.C.*—Captain C. E. Grant and Lieutenant N. R. Paxton. *D.C.M.*—C.S.M. J. Stevenson, M.M., Sergeants R. Logie and W. Wightman, M.M. *Bar to M.M.*—Sergeant J. Gallacher, M.M. The *M.M.* was awarded to twenty-five men.

Digitized by Google

On 4th December King George and the Prince of Wales with suite arrived at Clary about 12.40 p.m. and halted in the Place des Écossais (so renamed in our honour, as we were the first allied troops to enter it after it had been in enemy hands for over four years). The 5th S.R. paraded in the Place while the other troops lined the route. The inhabitants made a good show with bunting. On two large canvasses suspended across the street, the following greetings were printed in bold letters, "Gloire et Honneur à nos Libérateurs," and "Hommage à la Nation Anglaise."

The King was loudly cheered on stepping from his car, and was met by Brig.-General Baird, C.M.G., D.S.O., acting Divisional Commander, in the absence of Sir Reginald Pinney.

An address of welcome was then read by one of the girls of the town, and a bouquet of flowers presented to His Majesty by another. The King shook hands with the girls, and the Maire and council were introduced, and also Brig.-General C. R. G. Mayne, D.S.O., of the 19th Brigade. The King having asked to see the Colonel of the 5th S.R., conversed with Lieut.-Colonel H. B. Spens, D.S.O., for a few minutes and showed a keen interest in what had taken place on the day the battalion captured the town. Amidst scenes of great rejoicing the King and the Prince left for Montigny.

We remained at Clary until 11th December, when the 19th Brigade turned backwards at last, the 5th S.R. leading. On the 12th the 1st Queen's led, on the 13th The Cameronians, followed by the 5th S.R. and 18th Middlesex. On the 14th we passed the starting point, the "Monument Commémoratif" (denoting the most westerly point reached by the Germans during the War in that sector) at Sapignies, Bapaume. The route lay via Ligny, Esnes, Lesdain, Masnières, Marcoing, Ribécourt, Hermies, Baumetz-les-Cambrai, Favreuil, Bapaume, Le Sars, Pozières, Albert, Lahoussoye, Amiens, Montières, Ailly-sur-Somme, Breilly, Fourdrinoy, Montagne, Avelesges, Le Fayel, where we arrived on 19th December, and spent Christmas and New Year's Days (observed as holidays) in the area. On

Digitized by Google

Hogmanay all the officers had dinner together in the Mairie at Montigny, while the Sergeants also celebrated together. Two more officers and thirty-eight men joined us during the month, and we were now up to 35 officers and 547 men. The weather was very wet during the month.

On New Year's Day the men had dinner together by companies, the C.O. visiting each in turn.

On 11th January we were warned to move to Rouen, (arriving by train on 13th about 5.30 p.m.), where we joined the huge Demobilisation camp now functioning there. Brig.-General Mayne, G.O.C. of 19th Brigade, took over command of all the camps.

On the 18th Colonel Spens received letters of thanks from the Lord Provost of Glasgow and the Provost of Hamilton, thanking the Battalion for the guns captured by it. Here we furnished guards over camps and hospitals and prisoners of war. By the end of the month we were down to 30 officers and 491 men. On 18th February 8 officers and 159 men of 7th S.R. joined us, followed later by details from many other battalions, which kept our strength about 500.

We remained at Rouen until 15th June, furnishing guards for hospitals, Q.M.A.A.C. camps, prisoners of all nations, stores, vehicle parks, etc.; sad to say we supplied firing parties for numerous funerals.

At 4.30 a.m. on 15th June we left for Calais by train, the band of The Cameronians playing us to the station. As at Rouen, so at Calais, we continued to furnish guards. On 6th July a large party of the battalion revisited the Bailleul and Mont des Cats area on an excursion trip. On 14th July 5 officers and 100 men took part in the French Peace March at Calais, and were congratulated by the French and British Generals on their appearance. On 20th July another excursion party visited Ypres, where it was rather astonished to see that the town was overrun with sightseers of all nations, Americans predominating. Dozens of wooden shanties had been hurriedly erected amidst the ruins, and a roaring trade in souvenirs was in progress. One collector we saw, with a

Digitized by Google

car in which were samples of nearly everything procurable, from shell nosecaps to parts of machine guns, and tin hats galore. We hope he was able to get them past the customs officials.

In this matter of souvenirs we were rather disturbed to see so many of the Chinese Labour Corps hawking empty shell cases which they had adorned with the name " Ypres " in primitive lettering. It looked as if they had lost their units and were earning a precarious livelihood in this manner. There was also to be seen a number of hawkers whose goods for sale were obviously the result of a ghoulish hunt among the dead. It was a saddening sight to those who had for so long been defending that city of tragedies.

In our drive across the old battlefields we were impressed with the comparatively good condition of the restored main roads, indicating that our pioneer and labour corps had been busy. A number of peasants could be seen clearing away the rusty barbed wire and building wooden huts to take the place of their old farm buildings.

In August it became necessary for us to furnish armed patrols to round up stragglers, and to prevent the serious pilfering, which had now become so prevalent.

On 27th September, due to a railway strike in " Merrie England," demobilisation was temporarily suspended, and there was serious trouble in Calais, in fact almost a riot, among the disappointed and war-tired soldiery. We continued doing guard and patrol duties until 2nd November, 1919, when we were warned to hand over to the Hampshire Regiment (regulars) and proceed home.

Thus exactly five years after landing we said " good bye " to France, and returned to Glasgow after five years and three months' absence from our home town. Later we took pride of place in the memorable victory march through the city, led by the band and a detachment of the Scots Guards.

To celebrate our return we were entertained to dinner at headquarters by a large number of ex-members. Colonel John A. Roxburgh, D.L., LL.D., T.D., was in the chair, and was supported by, among others, Sir Thomas Dunlop, Bart., G.B.E., a former Captain in the old 1st Lanark.

Digitized by Google

Major-General Sir Philip Robertson, K.C.B., D.S.O., and Lieut.-Colonel Vandeleur, D.S.O., both of The Cameronians.

There were over six hundred present; the hosts were lavish in their entertainment, four walls can seldom have looked on such a scene of happiness, but, in concluding this record of a Territorial Battalion, we must not forget the men to whom it is dedicated—those who helped to make it possible for us to return after five years of active service.

" The tumult and the shouting dies ;
The Captains and the Kings depart :
Still stands Thine ancient sacrifice,
An humble and a contrite heart.
Lord God of Hosts, be with us yet,
Lest we forget—lest we forget ! "

Digitized by Google

COMPLIMENTARY DINNER

TO THE SURVIVORS OF

The Officers, Non-Com. Officers & Men

of the

5th BATTALION CAMERONIANS

(Scottish Rifles)

Who proceeded to FRANCE on November 4th 1914

At Headquarters · 261 West Princes St · 28th Nov. 1919.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

APPENDIXES

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

I

HONOURS AND AWARDS

Digitized by Google

I

HONOURS AND AWARDS

Victoria Cross

Pte. James Dalgleish Pollock, with the 5th Cameron Highlanders. *Gazette* of 18/11/15.

Corpl. James Lennox Dawson, with the Royal Engineers. *Gazette* of 7/12/15.

✠ Sergt. John Erskine, with the 5th S.R. (Killed in action 14/4/17). *Gazette* of 5/8/16.

✠ Lieut.-Col. William Herbert Anderson, with the 12th H.L.I. (Killed in action 25/3/18). *Gazette* of 3/5/18.

Companion of St. Michael and St. George

✠ Col. R. J. Douglas, T.D. (killed in action 3/7/16).

Brig.-General W. D. Croft, D.S.O. (Formerly Adjutant 5th S.R.).

Col. E. R. Clayton, D.S.O.

Distinguished Service Order

Col. A. A. Kennedy, O.B.E., T.D.

Col. H. B. Spens, T.D.

Brig.-General W. D. Croft, C.M.G. (Formerly Adjutant 5th S.R.).

Col. E. R. Clayton, C.M.G.

Bar to Distinguished Service Order

Brig.-General W. D. Croft, C.M.G., D.S.O. (Formerly Adjutant 5th S.R.) (*Three bars*).

Col. H. B. Spens, D.S.O., T.D.

Digitized by Google

Order of the British Empire

Col. R. M. Benzie, T.D.
Col. A. A. Kennedy, D.S.O., T.D.
Major A. M. Gray.
Captain D. Martin

Military Cross

(In chronological order of award with rank at date of award.)

2nd Lieut. G. Gray.
✠ Lieut. I. A. Mann.
2nd Lieut. J. S. Coltart.
✠ „ L. C. Davies.
✠ Lieut. C. S. Workman.
✠ Capt. L. R. M. Malloch.
Lieut. T. P. Spens.
„ A. T. Coltart.
Capt. D. S. Arthur.
„ D. N. MacLachlan.
„ J. Kirkwood.
Major C. C. Scott.
✠ 2nd Lieut. R. S. L. Forret.
Lieut. F. Baird-Smith.
Capt. W. G. Borthwick.
Lieut. A. L. Jones.
✠ 2nd Lieut. J. S. Whyte.
„ F. Sunter.
Lieut. A. McG. Kirkwood.
Capt. A. C. Stewart.
„ N. Clark, M.M.
Lieut. J. H. McPherson.
2nd Lieut. B. W. MacDougall.
„ J. P. Clark.
✠ Capt. R. Downie, D.C.M.
„ C. E. Grant.
Lieut. N. R. Paxton.
✠ „ A. B. McCrae.
Capt. and Q.M. J. Brown.
„ A. F. Struthers.
„ J. C. E. Hay.

Bar to Military Cross

Capt. A. C. Stewart.
2nd Lieut. F. Sunter.

Distinguished Conduct Medal

(In chronological order of award with rank at date of award.)

✠ R.S.M. (later 2nd Lieut.) D. A. Rigby.
Sergt. (later 2nd Lieut.) B. M. Morgan.
L'Corpl. J. H. Black.
Sergt. (later 2nd Lieut.) A. H. MacDonald.
Sergt. (later 2nd Lieut.) J. MacDonald.
Rifleman MacLean.
Rifleman C. McGregor.
C.S.M. (later Lieut.) W. Barbour.
Sergt. A. Borland.
✠ C.S.M. J. D. Miller.
✠ Sergt. J. W. Jackson.
„ W. Marr.
✠ „ W. Hill, M.M.
✠ C.S.M. R. C. Perry.
Sergt. J. Hay, M.M.

Digitized by Google

Distinguished Conduct Medal—*Continued*

Rifleman F. A. Bennett.
✠ Sergt. M. Taylor.
C.S.M. J. Stevenson, M.M.
Sergt. R. Logie.
Sergt. W. Wightman, M.M.
R.S.M. P. Docherty, M.M.
C.S.M. R. Forsyth.
✠ Sergt. R. Downie.

Bar to Distinguished Conduct Medal

C.S.M. J. Hay, D.C.M., M.M.

Military Medal

(*In chronological order of award with rank at date of award.*)

C.S.M. A. E. Slade.
L'Corpl. Wm. Gilchrist.
Rifleman J. McManus.
„ J. J. N. Macfarlane.
R.Q.M.S. S. McKnight.
C.Q.M.S. N. Clark.
Corpl. A. Morton.
L'Corpl. R. R. Munn.
„ J. Macdonald.
„ H. C. Maule.
Rifleman J. Sievewright.
✠ Sergt. Wm. Gardiner.
„ J. T. McQuat.
Sergt. P. Docherty.
✠ Corpl. A. Paterson.
Sergt. A. Raymond.
✠ L'Corpl. R. Ritchie.
„ R. Webb.
Rifleman F. H. R. Butters.
✠ „ J. Miller.
✠ Corpl. H. B. Thom.
Sergt. T. F. Wilkinson.
„ A. Peat.
„ R. W. Edmiston.
„ J. F. Stewart.
Rifleman W. Coull.
✠ L'Corpl. E. Stout.
Sergt. J. Watt.
Rifleman W. McCulloch.
Sergt. J. Hay.
Rifleman W. Anderson.
✠ L'Corpl. W. Hill, D.C.M.
„ W. McLeod.
„ W. Neil.
Rifleman J. R. Martin.
„ E. De Cunha.
„ W. Gillespie.
Sergt. J. Garth.
„ J. Hunter.
„ T. Dingwall.
Corpl. R. T. Wallace.
Rifleman J. Crawford.
✠ Sergt. D. M. Davie.
Rifleman D. Fergusson.
„ J. McVicar.
L'Corpl. H. G. Horsburgh.
„ L. W. Hutson.
✠ Rifleman J. Black.
„ A. Johnstone.
„ J. McVean.
„ R. Allan.
✠ Corpl. J. Ainslie.
„ H. B. Newsome.
„ J. Scott.
L'Corpl. J. Parrish.
Sergt. J. McLean.
✠ L'Corpl. H. Littlefair.
„ J. Dobbie.

Digitized by Google

✠ Rifleman G. Graham.
„ G. Bates.
„ A. A. Graham.
„ J. Morrison.
„ J. Greenshields.
✠ Corpl. H. Anderson.
Rifleman F. Macguinness.
Sergt. W. J. Chalmers.
Corpl. J. Gallacher.
✠ L'Corpl. J. Graham.
Rifleman F. O'Hara.
Corpl. F. Fairclough.
„ H. Booker.
✠ Rifleman G. E. Maltby.
C.S.M. J. Stevenson.
L'Corpl. J. Wyllie.
Rifleman R. Ellis.
„ W. McDougall.
„ C. H. McClumpha.
Sergt. R. Buchan.
✠ Corpl. S. McConnell.
Rifleman J. Ferguson.
„ J. J. Webster.
„ C. E. Smith.
Sergt. J. W. Bell.
„ J. Broadfoot.
Rifleman R. Walker.
✠ „ R. Thomson.
L'Corpl. A. Graham.
„ J. Williamson.
Rifleman J. McKechnie.
✠ „ D. Mercer.
„ D. Yuille.
„ E. Stevenson.
L'Corpl. J. Turnbull.
Rifleman W. Semple.
„ H. Curtis.
Sergt. W. Shaw.
✠ „ J. Miller.
Corpl. J. Hyslop.
Rifleman H. McLaughlin.
„ W. Johnson.
„ A. Mitchell.
Rifleman W. Samson.
„ E. Strachan.
„ A. Pitcairn.
„ A. Davidson.
„ W. Grant.
„ W. Kirkwood.
Corpl. A. Munns.
„ W. Wightman.
Rifleman R. Sloan.
„ J. H. Crouch.
Corpl. C. Lees.
✠ „ W. Kelly.
Rifleman A. Gibson.
„ A. Oliver.
✠ „ W. McKenna.
Corpl. A. Knox.
Rifleman A. Walsh.
„ G. Mee.
„ R. Fisher.
„ C. G. Johnstone.
„ F. Fawsett.
L'Corpl. R. Robertson.
Rifleman J. Wigley.
„ H. Sibbald.
Corpl. G. Reid.
„ W. Lockhart.
Rifleman S. McLure.
Sergt. A. Watson.
L'Corpl. G. Houston.
Rifleman D. Niven.
L'Corpl. G. Bell.
„ J. Cairnie.
✠ Rifleman D. Paris.
L'Corpl. A. Aitken.
✠ „ G. Ruddiman.
Rifleman A. B. Selkirk.
Sergt. W. Crum.
Rifleman M. McPhee.
„ R. Wheatley.
„ T. Mochan.
„ A. Anderson.
L'Corpl. A. Townes.
Rifleman H. Baker.

Digitized by Google

Military Medal—*Continued*

Rifleman D. Brown.
" W. T. Glen.
✠ " G. Turner.
" J. Reid.
" D. Smith.
" J. Wotherspoon.
" R. Robertson.
L'Corpl. N. Nicholson.
" W. Crowe.
Rifleman F. E. Johnson.
Sergt. J. Burt.
Corpl. P. W. Donald.
Rifleman F. Tebbs.
" W. Scott.
" H. Ainley.
Corpl. G. Watt.
Rifleman W. Armitage.
Corpl. F. Graham.
L'Corpl. W. Thomson.
" A. Walker.
Sergt. A. S. Carroll.
" R. Mathers.
" J. Taggart.
✠ L'Corpl. A. B. Sievewright.

Bar to Military Medal

Sergt. J. Hay, M.M.
L'Corpl. W. Coull, M.M.
Rifleman J. Anderson, M.M.
" G. Bates, M.M.
" W. Gilchrist, M.M.
Sergt. J. Morrison, M.M.
L'Corpl. J. Dobbie, M.M.
Sergt. J. Bell, M.M.
Corpl. A. Munns, M.M.
" J. Gallacher, M.M.
Sergt. A. Watson, M.M.
" T. F. Wilkinson, M.M.

Meritorious Service Medal

R.Q.M.S. H. Renshaw.
C.S.M. J. Miller.
" J. Macdonald.
R.Q.M.S. J. M. Gourlay.
Sergt. W. MacGhie.
" Laird.
" Crooks.
" R. S. Macdonald.

Legion of Honour

Brig.-General W. D. Croft., C.M.G., D.S.O.

Belgian Croix de Guerre

C.S.M. J. Stevenson, D.C.M., M.M.
Sergt. G. Smith.

Médaille Militaire

R.Q.M.S. H. Renshaw.

Digitized by Google

Mentioned in Despatches

✠ Colonel R. J. Douglas, C.M.G., T.D. (*twice*).
„ R. M. Benzie, O.B.E. (*twice*).
„ A. A. Kennedy, D.S.O., O.B.E., T.D. (*twice*)
„ E. R. Clayton, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Capt. and Adjt. (Brigadier-General) W. D. Croft, C.M.G., D.S.O. (*ten times*).
Col. H. B. Spens, D.S.O. (*five times*).
Capt. A. M. Alexander.
„ W. S. Alexander.
„ A. M. MacGeorge.
„ J. M. Grierson (*twice*).
✠ Maj. W. G. MacAlister (*twice*)
✠ Capt. L. R. M. Malloch, M.C.
✠ „ K. Ashby-Brown.
„ and Q.M. J. Brown, M.C. (*three times*).
„ A. F. Struthers, M.C.
Maj. C. C. Scott, M.C.
Capt. J. S. Hardie.
Lieut. G. Gray, M.C.
„ B. W. MacDougall, M.C.
„ W. McChlery.
R.Q.M.S. H. Renshaw.
Sergt. S. McKnight, M.M.
„ A. T. Baillie.
„ R. Walker, M.M.
„ J. MacDonald, D.C.M.
„ A. H. MacDonald, D.C.M.
✠ „ R. B. Wallace.
„ F. W. Woods.
✠ Corpl. G. H. Black.
„ J. M. Wilson.
„ J. Taylor.
„ J. P. Kerr.
Rifleman G. S. Macleod.
„ J. Greenshields, M.M.

Digitized by Google

II

TERRITORIAL INFANTRY ARRIVALS IN FRANCE [1]

(As reinforcements to the Regular Army)

Battalion.	*Date of Arrival.*	*Disposal.*
14th London Regiment (London Scottish)	16/9/14	1st. Brig., 7/11/14
Honourable Artillery Company	20/9/14	8th „ 9/11/14
5th Battalion The Border Regiment	26/10/14	L. of C. till May 1915
28th London Regiment (Artists' Rifles)	28/10/14	G.H.Q. as O.T.C.
6th Battalion The Welch Regiment	29/10/14	L. of C., then to 84th Brig., 28/7/15
5th Battalion The Black Watch (Royal Highlanders)	2/11/14	24th Brig., 13/11/14
10th Battallion The King's Regiment (Liverpool)	3/11/14	9th „ 15/11/14
16th London Regiment (Queen's Westminster)	3/11/14	18th „ 11/11/14
13th London Regiment (Princess Louise's Kensington)	4/11/14	25th „ 13/11/14
8th Battalion The Royal Scots (Royal Regiment)	5/11/14	22nd „ 11/11/14
5th Battalion The Cameronians (Scottish Rifles)	5/11/14	19th „ 19/11/14
9th Battalion Highland Light Infantry	5/11/14	5th „ 24/11/14

[1] From Official History of the War.

Digitized by Google

5th City of London Regiment (London Rifle Brigade)	5/11/14	11th „	19/11/14
9th London Regiment (Queen Victoria's Rifles)	5/11/14	13th „	27/11/14
4th Battalion The Royal Welch Fusiliers	6/11/14	3rd „	7/12/14
2nd Battalion The Monmouthshire Regiment	6/11/14	12th „	21/12/14
1st Battalion The Hertfordshire Regiment	6/11/14	4th „	19/11/14
4th Battalion The Seaforth Highlanders (Ross-shire Buffs)	7/11/14	Dehra Dun Brig.,	18/12/14
4th Battalion The Suffolk Regiment	9/11/14	Jullindeer Brig.,	4/12/14
6th Battalion The Cheshire Regiment	10/11/14	15th Brig.,	11/12/14
6th Battalion The Gordon Highlanders	10/11/14	20th „	5/12/14
7th Battalion The Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders (Princess Louise's)	16/12/14	10th „	6/1/15
12th London Regiment (Rangers)	25/12/14	84th „	2/2/15

In addition to Infantry there also arrived in France before the end of December 1914, seven Yeomanry Regiments and nine Field Companies of Territorial Royal Engineers including the 1st Lowland.

Later on, of course, Territorials continued to arrive in France as elsewhere as parts of complete divisions.

Digitized by Google

III

OFFICERS OF THE 5TH BATTALION THE CAMERONIANS (SCOTTISH RIFLES), T.F., WHO ARRIVED WITH THE BATTALION IN FRANCE, 5TH NOVEMBER, 1914

✠ Lieut.-Colonel Robert Jeffrey Douglas, T.D.
Major R. M. Benzie.
„ A. A. Kennedy.
Captain H. T. Rodger.
„ J. C. Campbell.
✠ „ W. G. McAlister.
„ D. E. Ker.
„ A. M. Gray.
„ A. M. Alexander.
„ A. M. MacGeorge.
„ A. G. Crombie.
Lieutenant J. I. Spens.
„ G. S. Smith.
„ J. C. W. Reith.
✠ „ T. Russell.
„ J. M. Grierson.
„ W. S. Alexander.
„ R. W. Begg.
„ M. M. K. White.
✠ 2nd Lieutenant J. A. Mann.
✠ „ G. Nelson.
„ F. A. Wilson.
„ T. P. Spens.
✠ „ P. C. S. Russell.
✠ „ C. S. Workman.
Captain and Adjutant W. D. Croft, The Cameronians.
Medical Officer, Major and Hon. Lieut.-Col. F. V. Adams.
Lieutenant and Quartermaster James Brown.

Digitized by Google

IV

ROLL OF THE 5TH BATTALION THE CAMERONIANS (SCOTTISH RIFLES), T.F., WHO LANDED IN FRANCE, 5TH NOVEMBER, 1914

The Roll is made up by Companies as they arrived in France.

No. 1 COMPANY

R.S.M. J. Kensit.
✠ Col.-Sergt. D. B. Kerr.
✠ Sergt. P. J. Ebeling.
„ G. T. R. Alexander.
„ J. L. Cunningham.
✠ „ D. McGrouther.
✠ „ L. R. McG. Malloch.
L'Sergt. J. P. McGregor.
✠ Corpl. L. C. Davies.
✠ „ D. Laird.
„ W. McChlery.
„ J. Sharp (R.A.M.C. attached).
L'Corpl. J. P. Anderson.
✠ „ G. N. Black.
✠ „ B. D. Borland.
„ N. Clark.
✠ „ J. G. Girvan.
✠ „ S. Hindle.
„ W. Mather.
✠ „ W. Muirhead.
✠ „ A. R. Paton.
✠ Rifleman W. Berrie.
„ W. Blackstock.
„ F. Ball.
„ M. Brown.
✠ „ G. Buchanan.
„ J. L. Constable.
„ T. J. Carroll.
Rifleman R. J. C. Cowan.
✠ „ J. Craig.
„ W. H. Carmichael.
„ G. A. Christie.
✠ „ J. Douglas.
✠ „ J. Dunlop.
„ A. Donachie.
„ W. Dowell.
✠ „ W. Edmonds.
„ J. M. Ferguson.
„ J. Ferguson.
„ P. McG. Fleming.
„ A. R. Fraser.
„ J. Getty.
„ G. L. Gardner.
✠ „ E. D. Gentles.
„ J. McK. Gunn.
„ J. Ingram.
„ J. L. Henderson.
„ T. H. Hodges.
✠ „ J. Hutcheson.
✠ „ J. Johnston.
„ J. Keith.
„ W. Lamont.
✠ „ H. E. Lauderdale.
„ G. Matthews.
„ W. W. McGhie.
„ C. McGregor.
„ W. C. McKinnon.

Digitized by Google

No. 1 Company—*Continued*

✠ Rifleman R. F. McLelland.
" F. C. McNeillie.
" J. McAulay.
" R. M. McGregor.
✠ " G. I. McIsaac.
✠ " J. McTurk.
" J. Neill.
" C. W. McKay.
" J. Nelson.
" J. Neville.
" W. A. Robertson.
" G. Russell.
" C. Robertson.
" A. M. Smith.
✠ " W. G. Stirling.
" W. T. Stirling.
" A. Scott.
" R. Sinclair.
Rifleman S. Steel.
" J. Stevenson.
" C. E. Stewart.
" W. Symon.
" G. Taylor.
✠ " J. M. Taylor.
" J. N. Tudhope.
✠ " A. M. Wright.
" A. P. Wood.
" J. Young.
Col.-Sergt.-Instr. J. Armour.
Arm.-Sergt. G. Long (R.A.O.C. attached).
Pte. A. Dowie (R.A.M.C. attached).
" A. Keith. "
" J. Hughes. "
" W. Mairs. "

No. 2 Company

Col.-Sergt. M. B. Wallace.
Sergt. S. McKnight.
" D. M. Anderson.
✠ " D. Gray.
✠ L'Sergt. G. A. Ninian.
Corpl. G. F. Armstrong.
" A. D. Hilliar.
" G. W. Little.
L'Corpl. H. W. Bell.
" W. A. Coombs.
" A. Murchison.
✠ " W. S. Smith.
Bugler A. M. Bain.
" A. E. Slade.
✠ Rifleman W. Ashton.
" A. Arnold.
" H. S. Anderson.
✠ " S. Birks.
✠ " A. Cooper.
" N. Craig.
" A. W. Cave.
Rifleman R. J. Currie.
✠ " J. Cunningham.
✠ " E. W. Cowie.
" J. Currie.
" J. C. Cuthill.
" T. H. Doig.
" P. Drummond.
✠ " W. C. De Nance.
" G. C. Dixon.
" J. L. Ducat.
✠ " J. Erskine.
✠ " D. Eadie.
" W. H. Fairlie.
✠ " J. C. Finlay.
" A. Geddes.
" M. P. Gentles.
" S. Gallocher.
" J. Garrick.
✠ " R. Gillespie.
" A. Greenwood.
" G. T. Guthrie.

Digitized by Google

Rifleman D. J. Gordon.
✠ „ S. B. Harper.
✠ „ H. R. Hutcheson.
„ G. A. Hardie.
✠ „ G. E. C. Hunter.
✠ „ J. Henderson.
„ A. Herd.
„ F. Innes.
✠ „ J. A. H. Johnstone.
„ A. H. Laing.
„ E. G. Laing.
✠ „ T. Lang.
„ J. M. Maguire.
„ J. R. Mitchell.
✠ „ M. C. McCallum.
„ G. McIndoe.
✠ „ A. McKenzie.
„ D. F. McLeod.
✠ „ G. McAush.
✠ „ C. W. McLaren.
✠ „ H. O'Hare.
„ W. Prentice.
✠ „ J. Reid.
„ A. A. J. Ryan.
„ C. J. Routledge.
Rifleman W. H. B. Robertson.
„ A. J. Reid.
„ C. Ross.
„ W. Todd.
✠ „ H. B. Thom.
„ J. R. L. Smith.
„ A. Stormont.
„ W. Semple.
„ J. D. Simpson.
„ F. B. Smith.
„ J. Whitelaw.
„ R. Warwick.
„ A. Warwick.
„ R. Wilson.
„ W. Weir.
✠ „ L. H. Woodburn.
✠ „ W. D. Wallace.
✠ „ T. M. Whitelaw.
✠ „ G. Wardrop.
„ W. C. Young.
Bandsman M. Duncan.
„ C. Sharp.
„ A. Tennant.
Piper A. McKay.

No. 3 Company

Col.-Sergt. D. Martin.
Sergt. A. Craig.
„ T. Keay.
„ Wm. Barbour.
„ R. A. Wood.
Pioneer Sergt. D. Lindsay.
M.O. Sergt. J. D. Carrick.
L'-Sergt. D. Donely.
Corpl. J. Broadfoot.
„ D. N. McLachlan.
„ J. A. Skinner.
„ J. Wylde.
L'Corpl. N. Blair.
„ A. C. Brown.
✠ „ J. Bisland.
„ A. W. Brown.
L'Corpl. F. M. Chalmers.
„ P. Gordon.
„ R. Isbister.
✠ „ T. M. Miller.
„ B. W. McDougall.
✠ „ R. McNeill.
„ Piper C. G. Taylor.
„ D. Wood.
Rifleman J. H. Allan.
„ A. Armstrong.
„ J. N. Baird.
„ J. Ballantine.
„ J. Bonnar.
„ J. Borland.
✠ „ T. Boyd.
„ R. Brodie.

Digitized by Google

No. 3 COMPANY—*Continued*

Rifleman A. Brown.
" J. Brownlie.
" W. G. Buchanan.
✠ " E. Byrne.
" D. Campbell.
✠ " D. A. Campbell.
" C. Carleton.
" C. N. Cation.
" D. A. H. Coutts.
" W. Craig.
" J. Crawley.
✠ " J. H. Dagg.
✠ " A. Dalrymple.
✠ " J. S. Danskin.
" J. Dewar.
" G. S. Dick.
" W. Donaldson.
" J. Gemmell.
" W. Gilchrist.
✠ " M. Gillies.
" J. M. Gourlay.
" P. Gay.
✠ " A. Graham.
✠ " T. Grant.
" W. Grant.
✠ " J. B. Gray.
✠ " A. Guthrie.
" J. Guy.
✠ " R. M. Hobbs.
" A. H. Kennedy.
" D. Kerr.
" A. Linn.
" H. Logie.
" R. Logie.
" E. McDonald.
" M. McDonald.
" J. J. N. McFarlane.
" J. McGuire.
" J. P. McInnes.
✠ " D. D. McIntyre.
" H. McInulty.
Rifleman J. MacKie.
" D. McLarty.
" C. McLarty.
✠ " J. McLaws.
" D. McNaught.
" J. MacKenzie.
" G. Miller.
" J. Mundell.
✠ " A. M. Munro.
Bugler D. Munn.
Rifleman W. J. Neill.
" A. Niven.
✠ " T. Osborne.
" W. M. Patience.
" W. Paton.
✠ " W. M. Prentice.
" J. Rogers.
✠ Bugler A. Rae.
✠ Rifleman H. H. Rough.
" J. Shephard.
" G. Scott.
" R. Sinclair.
" H. Stephen.
" F. Sunter.
Piper K. Sutherland.
✠ Rifleman J. Tannock.
✠ Bugler A. Watt.
Rifleman A. Willins.
" W. Wilkie.
" R. Wilson.
✠ " G. Young.
Driver R. Andrew (R.A.S.C. attached).
" J. Malone "
" J. Burns "
" N. Briggs "
" H. Breedy "
" G. Gilbert "
Sergt. Farrier P. C. Pearce, (R.A.S.C. attached).

Digitized by Google

No. 4 Company

Col.-Sergt. A. J. Greig.
✠ Sergt. R. B. Wallace.
„ G. R. Carmichael.
„ J. Watson.
Corpl. J. P. Hamilton.
„ A. Allen.
„ W. E. B. Dainton.
✠ „ W. Hamilton.
Rifleman J. Anderson.
„ J. W. Armstrong.
Bugler A. Black.
Rifleman R. W. Bennet.
„ W. E. T. Barrie.
„ J. N. Cairns.
✠ „ T. L. Crowe.
✠ „ J. Colquhoun.
„ R. Clyde.
„ T. C. Dingwall.
„ G. Dalton.
„ E. Darling.
„ A. Emerson.
„ W. Frew.
✠ „ A. J. Grant.
„ W. Guy.
„ A. D. Hunter.
„ P. Hay.
„ T. Hutchison.
„ A. Johnstone.
„ N. Johnstone.
✠ „ R. Graham.
„ G. S. Kennedy.
„ R. Kerr.
„ N. Livingstone.
„ H. Maule.
„ R. Mathewson.
„ W. Mason.
„ H. Morrison.
„ A. Morton.
„ J. Milne.
Rifleman W. W. Mitchell.
✠ „ J. McDonald.
„ J. McCartney.
✠ „ D. McDonald.
„ J. McLuskie.
✠ „ A. B. McDowall.
„ B. McLaren.
„ A. McKendrick.
„ J. McPherson.
✠ „ J. McIntyre.
„ D. McGregor.
„ J. Nicholson.
„ H. W. MacKay.
✠ „ H. Oliphant.
„ G. Paul.
„ A. Paton.
„ E. Patience.
„ W. R. Rutherford.
„ G. Rutherford.
„ H. Reid.
„ A. Ramsay.
„ J. Russell.
„ J. Raphael.
„ W. J. Shanks.
„ W. W. Sampson.
„ A. Stewart.
„ C. Springer.
✠ „ R. Thomson.
✠ „ J. M. Taylor.
„ W. S. Thomson.
✠ „ L. J. Urquhart.
„ R. S. Wylie.
„ I. Watt.
„ H. Wilson.
„ G. S. Whyte.
„ J. Yorston.
„ W. Young.
„ H. Watson.

Digitized by Google

No. 5 Company

✠ Col.-Sergt. D. A. Rigby.
Sgt. Bugler. G. T. McDonald.
Sergt. T. Downs.
✠ „ J. R. Laird.
„ W. McCaig.
„ T. Young.
O.R. Sergt. A. McKellar.
L'Sergt. H. B. Robertson.
Corpl. W. C. Carmichael.
✠ „ J. Robb.
L'Corpl. R. W. Campbell.
„ H. Gemmell.
✠ „ T. Martin.
✠ „ W. D. Mather.
✠ „ J. Rowston.
Rifleman W. Aitken.
✠ „ J. M. Brunton.
„ H. G. Bowyer.
„ T. Bowie.
„ A. T. Baillie.
Bandsman J. Breingan.
Rifleman J. M. Brown.
„ C. Beattie.
„ A. Brown.
„ K. C. Barton.
„ W. Barclay.
„ W. R. W. Bell.
„ J. Craig.
„ A. Clark.
„ C. A. Cameron.
„ S. Carslaw.
„ D. Craig.
„ A. Cook.
„ J. S. Cree, Jnr.
„ W. Carslaw.
„ G. Christie.
✠ „ T. C. Cameron.
„ W. Campbell.
„ D. C. Caldwell.
„ G. Denny.
„ J. Dawson.

Rifleman J. Drysdale.
„ H. C. Donaldson.
✠ „ B. A. Devine.
✠ „ A. W. Fenwick.
„ H. M. Forrest.
„ E. C. Forrest.
✠ „ W. Forgie.
„ J. Fraser.
„ R. A. Grigor.
„ H. C. Graham.
„ W. B. Gibson.
✠ „ W. Howie.
✠ „ S. Irons.
„ A. Jamieson.
„ P. Lees.
„ W. R. Milligan.
✠ „ T. Madden.
„ D. M. Mitchell.
„ J. R. Martin.
✠ „ J. B. Murray.
„ R. G. Mackinnon.
„ S. R. McCall.
„ W. McGhee.
„ J. McDonald.
✠ „ D. R. McCallum.
✠ „ W. McGregor.
„ D. McIntyre.
„ Jas. McIntyre.
✠ „ John McIntyre.
„ G. Macrae.
„ G. F. McWilten.
✠ „ A. W. MacKinnon.
„ L. McLean.
„ H. McNeill.
„ D. J. McDearmid.
„ G. Perotti.
„ J. W. Perotti.
✠ „ E. Paterson.
„ A. Paterson.
„ J. M. Pattison.
✠ „ F. R. Powell.

Digitized by Google

Rifleman J. W. Reid.
✠ „ W. A. Reid.
„ Jas. Reid.
„ R. Rennie.
„ W. M. Rowston.
„ W. C. Reid.
✠ Bandsman A. Stark.
Rifleman T. C. C. Stanfield.
„ Ian R. Smith.
„ G. C. Smith.
„ D. M. Skilling.
„ R. Shearer.
Bandsman J. V. Smith.
✠ Rifleman J. Smith.
„ W. R. Smith.
„ W. M. Smith.
„ D. C. Trimmer.
„ J. R. Tennant.
✠ „ J. G. Williamson.
„ J. D. Weir.
„ W. C. White.
„ G. Wallace.
„ T. F. Wilkinson.
„ W. G. Walker.
Piper F. Watt.
Bandsman Jas. Wilson.

No. 6 Company

R.Q.M.S. A. J. MacLean.
Col.-Sergt. G. Robb.
M.G. Sergt. A. Stewart.
Sergt. M. G. Kerr.
✠ „ A. H. MacDonald.
„ J. Redwood.
„ C. H. Whitelaw.
✠ Corpl. B. Morgan.
„ W. B. Whitelaw.
L'Corpl. W. C. Hill.
✠ „ J. G. Mitchell.
Rifleman W. M. Asher.
„ W. H. Aiton.
Bugler J. Aitken.
Rifleman T. C. Annan.
„ W. Bell.
„ G. Bruce.
„ J. B. Blair.
✠ „ A. Beith.
✠ „ W. Brockhurst.
✠ „ J. D. Black.
„ J. Bruce.
„ P. Chalmers.
✠ „ W. P. Cummings.
„ T. E. Cumming.
✠ „ P. Crerar.
„ P. Campbell.
Rifleman G. M. Cruickshanks.
✠ „ W. Craig.
„ W. S. Cochrane.
✠ „ A. S. Collins.
✠ „ C. B. Dodds.
✠ „ W. A. Drummond.
✠ „ R. Dodds.
„ G. Dean.
Bandsman A. Cameron.
✠ Rifleman N. F. Duncan.
„ A. Day.
✠ „ F. Cumming.
„ A. S. Duncan.
„ J. Ewen.
✠ „ G. Fairfull.
„ J. M. Ferguson.
„ A. T. Grant.
„ J. Girvan.
„ W. Gray.
„ W. G. Grant.
✠ Bandsman D. Hamilton.
Rifleman R. Hamilton.
„ J. O. Hepburn.
✠ „ R. C. Hay.
„ E. H. Hair.
Bandsman D. Kennedy.

Digitized by Google

No. 6 Company—*Continued*

✠ Rifleman R. P. Kerr.
„ J. Logan.
„ P. G. Logan.
„ S. W. Lindsay.
✠ „ H. G. Muirhead.
„ H. Maule.
„ J. S. Muirhead.
„ J. Matheson.
„ J. Mitchell.
✠ „ M. Morrison.
✠ „ M. Meldrum.
Piper D. McFie.
Rifleman A. McLachlan.
„ F. McCall.
„ M. G. McDonald
„ W. M. McLean.
„ J. T. McQuat.
„ J. McLauchlan.
Rifleman A. McLachlan.
✠ „ E. A. MacLean.
„ J. McKay.
„ W. W. McGhie.
„ J. McHutchison.
✠ „ S. L. L. Newlands.
„ J. Neil.
„ R. Neilson.
„ N. M. Paton.
„ T. M. Rennie.
„ H. Robertson.
Piper S. Sloan
✠ Bandsman R. A. Smith.
✠ Rifleman T. Stark.
„ A. P. Stewart.
„ J. F. Scott.
„ J. Turnbull.
„ J. N. A. Thoms.

No. 7 Company

Col.-Sergt. J. McLachlan.
Sergt. R. Wallace.
„ A. T. Coltart.
„ G. Gray, (G.M.)
„ W. D. Logan.
✠ „ D. Murchison.
„ R. N. Mackill.
L'Sergt. A. MacKenzie.
✠ Corpl. J. M. Allison.
„ J. A. Munn.
L'Corpl. J. Fraser.
„ D. McNeilage.
„ J. Wallace.
Rifleman R. Allan.
„ J. B. Brownlie.
„ J. Bryson.
„ J. C. Boyd.
„ R. Burns.
„ T. W. Bullock.
„ F. H. R. Butters.
✠ Rifleman T. H. Anderson.
„ J. W. Black.
✠ „ J. Bauchop.
„ A. D. Baird.
✠ „ D. Crichton.
„ A. Cavanagh.
„ J. Crooks.
„ W. A. Cooke.
„ J. H. Clegg.
„ J. P. Clark.
✠ „ A. Cowan.
„ J. Dunbar.
„ W. C. Drummond.
✠ „ H. Dickson.
„ M. Dunbar.
„ W. C. Dunbar.
„ W. Drinnan.
✠ „ T. Drennan.
„ A. Easton.
✠ „ H. P. W. Freeman.

Digitized by Google

Rifleman J. D. Fraser.
" J. P. Gardner.
✠ " A. Gardiner.
" W. M. Gillespie.
✠ " C. Grant.
" A. J. Hood.
" L. O. Hunter.
" W. W. Henderson.
" J. S. Hughes.
✠ " A. Farquhar.
" C. Houston.
✠ " W. D. Hannan.
" D. C. Hamilton.
" G. M. G. Hunter.
✠ " F. Hately.
✠ " T. R. Innes.
" D. B. Johnstone.
" J. Lang.
" J. C. Laing.
✠ " J. Lamberton.
" D. M. Leslie.
✠ " W. W. Laidlaw.
✠ " A. Munn.
" J. Mars.
" J. C. Munn.
" F. Macgullian.
" D. Murray.
" S. McCulloch.

Bandsman H. McGuigan.
Rifleman A. McCulloch
" P. G. McEvoy.
" J. McConnell.
" J. McIntyre.
" A. McLeish.
✠ " D. McDonald.
" P. McCallum.
" J. McManus.
" A. G. McCulloch.
" D. W. Mackay.
Bugler W. Ogilvie.
Bandsman T. Patience.
Rifleman T. W. Reid.
" J. B. Robertson.
" J. B. C. Robertson.
" J. Sinclair.
" W. Stevens.
" J. M. Steven.
" J. Turnbull.
✠ " St. J. Tulley.
" W. Wallace.
" D. Wright.
" R. Wigham.
" J. Watson.
" A. White.
" W. E. L. Young.

No. 8 Company

Col.-Sergt. H. F. Thomson.
Sergt. D. A. Graham.
" R. McBroom.
✠ " J. Phillips.
✠ " R. A. Riddell.
L'Sergt. H. R. Houston.
Corpl. C. Hamilton.
" R. L. Smith.
✠ " A. M. Steel.
L'Corpl. J. Gallie.
" R. A. Jamieson.
" M. G. McCulloch.

L'Corpl. T. Phillips.
" A. Small.
" S. T. Walker.
" J. S. Walker.
Rifleman T. W. Anderson.
" C. A. B. Anderson.
✠ " J. Anderson.
Bugler J. T. Bryson.
Piper D. Bydge.
Rifleman W. Berry.
" J. B. Cooper.
✠ " R. A. Cook.

Digitized by Google

No. 8 COMPANY—*Continued*

Rifleman D. B. Craig.
" A. S. Craig.
" J. H. Clark.
✠ " R. P. Conochie.
" R. Campbell.
" A. Campbell.
✠ " J. Crichton.
" J. Denovan.
✠ " C. Denovan.
✠ " W. Douglas.
" E. Doring.
✠ " J. Douglas.
" R. W. Edmiston.
" J. Easton.
✠ " J. R. Fisher.
" A. Graham.
" A. L. George.
" J. Hynd.
" D. Harkes.
" G. Hervey.
" W. Hendry.
" J. G. Henderson.
" R. Howie.
" A. Kinnoch.
✠ " T. Kidd.
" W. Lang.
" W. Law.
" P. Lomax.
" T. W. Lyle.
✠ " G. Moir.
✠ " G. W. Moir.
✠ Piper T. Munro.
✠ Rifleman. J. W. Miller.
" M. A. Michie.
✠ " R. Morgan.
" W. Mailer.
✠ " J. McWilliam.
" J. McMath.
✠ Rifleman R. McArthur.
✠ " A. MacLachlan.
✠ " H. McBride.
Pipe-Dr. D. MacDougall.
Rifleman R. McDowall.
" J. Pearson.
✠ " A. Paton.
" R. W. Purdie.
" W. D. Reid.
" A. Roy.
" A. Rodger.
" O. Roxburgh.
" C. Randall.
" A. Richardson.
" A. C. Ramsay.
✠ " J. M. Smith.
" J. S. Scott.
" J. Sutherland.
" J. Strang.
" J. A. Spiers.
" J. Scott.
" J. G. Smith.
✠ " W. S. Stevenson.
" J. Sneddon.
" J. Taggart.
" W. Taylor.
✠ " R. Taylor.
" H. Walker.
" W. G. Wilson.
" S. Waugh.
" J. Watt.
" F. A. Walker.
" E. C. Webster.
✠ " R. W. Wybar.
" W. Welsh.
" H. Williams.
" C. C. Young.

Digitized by Google

V

ROLL OF HONOUR

5th Battalion THE CAMERONIANS (Scottish Rifles), T.F.

"O, Valiant Hearts, who to your glory came
Through dust of conflict and through battle flame,
Tranquil you lie, your knightly virtue proved,
Your memory hallowed in the Land you loved."

Digitized by Google

V

OFFICERS KILLED

5TH BATTALION THE CAMERONIANS (SCOTTISH RIFLES), T.F.

Lieut.-Col. R. J. Douglas, C.M.G.
Major W. G. Macalister.
Captain K. Ashby-Brown.
" J. Bogle, M.C.
" R. Downie, M.C., D.C.M.
" C. M. A. Gunn.
" R. W. McEwan.
" L. R. McG. Malloch, M.C.
" Thos. Russell.
" W. Sim.
Lieutenant L. C. Davies, M.C.
" G. W. Jamieson.
" A. G. Kerr.
" A. B. McCrae, M.C.
" J. A. Mann, M.C.
" T. Martin.
" G. Nelson.
" P. C. S. Russell.
" A. B. Smith.
" G. D. Watson.
" J. G. White.
" J. S. Whyte, M.C.
" C. S. Workman, M.C.
2nd Lieutenant W. F. Adam.
" S. D. Barclay.
" P. Binnie.
" A. S. Collins.
" W. Craig.
" J. S. Donald.
" J. H. S. Drynan.

Digitized by Google

2nd Lieutenant D. Eadie.
" R. S. L. Forret, M.C.
" R. N. Johnston.
" J. R. Laird.
" W. Logan.
" R. McCance.
" J. McDonald.
" J. B. McKillop.
" D. Murchison.
" J. Owen.
" A. Paterson.
" J. A. Peebles.
" J. Phillips.
" G. Porteous.
" R. A. Riddell.
" D. A. Rigby, D.C.M.
" G. F. Simpson.
" D. Sinclair.
" G. K. Spiers.
" D. J. Stevenson.
" J. C. Stuart.
" J. G. Troup.
" M. C. Wilson.

5TH/6TH BATTALION THE CAMERONIANS (SCOTTISH RIFLES), T.F.

Captain James Hamilton.
" J. Main.
" W. S. B. Wilson.
Lieutenant A. C. Baxter, M.C.
" W. E. Brodie.
" A. J. Graham.
" J. B. L. Loudon.
" J. Millar.
" J. P. Millar.
" T. O. Thorburn.
" A. W. Whyte, M.C.
2nd Lieutenant A. Anderson.
" D. T. Boyd.
" J. Boyd.
" C. G. Cheyne.

Digitized by Google

2nd Lieutenant J. D. Clark.
" J. W. Downie.
" J. R. Grant.
" A. T. Gray.
" H. S. McDonald.
" J. M. McDonald, M.C.
" J. A. B. McHarg.
" D. McLean.
" J. M. O'Connor.
" J. W. Pool.
" A. O. C. Pryce.
" J. H. Smith.
" D. J. Stewart.
" W. D. Todd.

Digitized by Google

SOLDIERS DIED IN THE GREAT WAR, 1914–19[1]

5TH BATTALION THE CAMERONIANS (SCOTTISH RIFLES), T.F.

EXPLANATION OF ABBREVIATIONS

"b." - - "born."	"d. of w." - "died of wounds."
"e." - - "enlisted."	"k. in a." - "killed in action."
"d." - - "died."	"F. & F." - "France & Flanders" (including Italy).

N.B.—When the place of enlistment is followed by the name of another place in brackets, the latter represents the deceased soldier's place of residence.

Adams, Godfrey, b. Paisley, e. Glasgow (Paisley), 9109, Pte., k. in. a., F. & F., 28/10/16.

Aitken, Thomas Douglas, b. Edinburgh, e. Glasgow, 201342, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Alexander, John Taylor, e. Glasgow, 7839, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 16/5/15.

Allan, Alexander Lang, e. Glasgow (Dunoon), 7836, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/6/15.

Allan, George, e. Glasgow, 200981, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 28/10/16.

Allan, William, b. Govan, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 9752, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 24/8/16.

Allison, John Mathieson, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6003, Cpl., d. of w., F. & F., 2/5/15.

Anderson, James, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 9104, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/8/16.

Anderson, James, b. Cathcart, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200134, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Anderson, Peter, b. Dysart, Fife, e. Galashiels, 36707, Pte., d., Home, 3/3/18.

Anderson, Thomas, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201204, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Armour, James, b. Port Glasgow, Renfrew, e. Glasgow (Johnstone), 201497, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

[1] Reproduced from Part 31 of "Soldiers Died in the Great War," 1914-19 by permission of the Controller of H.M. Stationery Office.

Digitized by Google

Ballantyne, Thomas, e. Bo'ness, 2024, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 28/10/16, formerly 2904, R. Scots.

Barclay, John, e. Glasgow, 7521, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Bee, Duncan Robertson, b. Edinburgh, e. Edinburgh, 202493, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 6/11/16, formerly 3618, R. Scots.

Beith, Archibald, b. Greenock, e. Glasgow, 6365, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Bell, William, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow. 90, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 21/7/16.

Berrie, Hugh, e. Glasgow, 7325, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16.

Bertram, Frederick, b. Edinburgh, e. Edinburgh, 1949, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16, formerly 4440, R. Scots.

Beveridge, Alexander, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 317, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 31/7/16.

Birks, Sidney, b. Partick, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6530, Cpl., d. of w., F. & F., 29/8/16.

Black, Gavin H., b. Kilfinan, Argyll, e. Glasgow, 200410, Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 14/2/17.

Black, John Dickie, b. Sandyford, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6474, A/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 24/8/16.

Black, Samuel, b. Townhead, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201533, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Blackett, Fred, e. Edinburgh, 1882, A/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16, formerly 2154, R. Scots.

Blakely, John, b. Maryhill, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 7340, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 26/7/16.

Boyd, James, b. Bothwell, Lanark, e. Blantyre, Lanark, 202141, Cpl., d. of w., Home, 7/8/18.

Breen, William Thomas, b. Crummer, Co. Fermanagh, e. Milngavie, Glasgow, 201710, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16.

Brickley, James I., b. Rutherglen, Lanark, e. Glasgow, 9837, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 18/8/16.

Brims, Alexander, b. Kelvin, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201590, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Brockhurst, Wilfred, b. Stoke, e. Glasgow, 6383, Sgt., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16.

Brooks, James, e. Edinburgh, 1881, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16.

Digitized by Google

Brown, Alexander, b. Wishaw, e. Glasgow, 310, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Brown, James, b. Bridgeton, Glasgow, e. Glasgow (Rutherglen, Lanark), 60, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Brown, John, e. Glasgow, 8342, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 15/9/15.

Brown, John Wood, e. Glasgow (Paisley), 7870, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 13/3/16.

Brown, Peter, b. Govan, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201098, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Brunton, John McFarlane, b. Partick, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 7081, Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 16/7/16.

Buchanan, George, b. Jedburgh, Roxburgh, e. Glasgow, 7106, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 26/1/15.

Burgess, Charles, e. Glasgow, 8329, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 10/2/16.

Burns, James Bruce, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 9738, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 6/4/16.

Byrne, Edward, b. Valetta, Malta, e. Glasgow, 6707, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 23/5/16.

Cameron, Gordon, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 9916, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Cameron, Hugh, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201225, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Cameron, John, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 9308, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 18/2/16.

Cameron, Thomas Chalmers, b. Strontian, Argyll, e. Glasgow, 6986, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 23/1/16.

Campbell, Alexander, b. Lanark, e. Glasgow, 9703, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Campbell, Angus Johnston, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 1289, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16.

Campbell, Colin, e. Glasgow, 8305, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Campbell, John, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 9384, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 6/12/15.

Campbell, John Alexander, b. Greenock, e. Edinburgh (Muirkirk), 202396, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16, formerly 4433, R. Scots.

Carmichael, Alexander, b. Edinburgh, e. Edinburgh, 202478, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 16/2/17, formerly 3670, R. Scots.

Digitized by Google

Carrott, Joe, b. Boston, Lincs, e. Lincoln, 201951, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 19/3/17, formerly 23352, Linc. Regt.

Carson, William John, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201562, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Chisholm, Alexander, b. St. Cuthbert's, Midlothian, e. Edinburgh, 1987, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 6/11/16, formerly 1339, R. Scots.

Clark, Charles, b. Falkirk, Stirling, e. Glasgow, 201392, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Clark, James, b. Calderbank, Lanark, e. Hamilton (Bellshill), 241849, Pte., d., Home, 3/2/18.

Colquhoun, John, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6711, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 9/12/14.

Cook, Archibald, e. Glasgow, 200752, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Cook, Robert Morrison, e. Glasgow, 200997, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16.

Cooper, Alexander, b. Drainie, Moray, e. Glasgow, 7088, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 4/4/16.

Cowan, Andrew, b. Falkirk, e. Glasgow, 6996, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 9/12/14.

Cowie, Edward Woodford, b. Langside, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200220, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Craig, John, b. Baldernock, Stirling, e. Glasgow, 9831, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Crerar, Peter, b. Bonhill, Dumbarton, e. Glasgow, 6316, A/Sgt., k. in a., F. & F., 21/8/16.

Crichton, James, b. Hamilton, e. Hamilton, 639, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 28/8/16.

Crowe, Thomas Lockart, b. Helensburgh, e. Glasgow, 6908, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 7/6/15.

Cruikshanks, David Anderson, b. Parkhead, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6913, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16.

Cruickshanks, William, e. Glasgow, 200558, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 22/2/17.

Cumming, Frank, b. Row, Dumbartonshire, e. Glasgow, 200274, A/Sgt., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Cumming, William Pearson, b. Milton, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6700, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 18/2/16.

Digitized by Google

Cunningham, James, b. Carluke, Lanark, e. Glasgow, 6720, A/Sgt., k. in a., F. & F., 21/8/16.

Dalrymple, Arthur, b. Edinburgh, e. Glasgow, 200125, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Danskin, John Southwell, b. Paisley, e. Glasgow (Paisley), 200289, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Davidson, James, b. Huntly, Aberdeen, e. Hamilton (Airdrie), 202135, Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 16/2/17.

Davies, Bruce James, b. Lincoln, e. Glasgow, 9879, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 18/7/16.

Denovan, Campbell, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6651, Sgt., k. in a., F. & F., 26/10/16.

Devine, Bernard A., b. Ballyloskey, Co. Donegal, e. Glasgow, 7038, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 9/12/14.

Devlin, Edward, e. Glasgow, 7739, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 1/12/15.

Dickson, Hugh, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6573, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Docherty, John, b. Hutchesontown, Glasgow, e. Glasgow (Shettleston), 176, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/6/16.

Dodds, Charles Buchanan, b. Brooklands, Lancs. e. Glasgow, 6475, Cpl., d. of w., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Dodds, Phillip, b. Berwick-on-Tweed, Northumberland, e. Glasgow, 390, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 29/6/16.

Dougall, John, e. Glasgow, 200576, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Douglas, James, e. Glasgow, 7368, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16.

Douglas, James, b. Milton, Lanark, e. Glasgow, 200286, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Downie, John, b. Buchanan, Stirling, e. Glasgow, 201509, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Downing, Ernest, b. Brighton, Sussex, e. Edinburgh, 2036, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 30/10/16, formerly 3701, R. Scots.

Downton, George Henry, b. Marylebone, London, e. Paddington, London, 33483, Pte., d., Home, 23/8/18.

Drennan, Thomas, b. Parkhead, Glasgow, e. Glasgow (Shettleston), 6806, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/12/15.

Drummond, William Alexander, b. Milton, Lanark, e. Glasgow, 200207, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Duffy, John, e. Partick, Glasgow, 201489, Pte., k. in a., F & F., 27/8/16.

Digitized by Google

Duncan, Archibald, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 9880, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 14/9/16.

Duncan, Neil Ferguson, b. Campbeltown, e. Glasgow, 6802, L/Sgt., k. in a., F. & F., 4/5/16.

Dunlop, Andrew, e. Glasgow, 7805, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 10/2/16.

Dunlop, Andrew, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow (Rutherglen, Lanark), 9821, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 28/4/16.

Dunlop, Joseph, b. Springburn, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6668, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 7/2/15.

Dunn, George William, b. Partick, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200360, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Dunn, Thomas Semple, e. Glasgow, 200763, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16.

Eadie, William, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 9818, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Elder, John, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 9178, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 29/7/16.

Fairfull, George, b. Dublin, e. Glasgow, 200240, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Farquhar, Alexander, b. New Kilpatrick, Dumbarton, e. Glasgow, 6701, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 11/8/15.

Fenwick, Allan Mills, b. Blackfriars, Lanark, e. Glasgow (Maybole), 7294, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 9/12/14.

Fern, Henry, b. Kilsyth, Stirling, e. Glasgow (Coalburn), 201393, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Finlay, James Crowe, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6773, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 24/8/16.

Fisher, John Reddock, b. Hamilton, Lanark, e. Glasgow, 6425, Sgt., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16.

Fletcher, Joseph, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201046, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Foley, Daniel, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 9955, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 16/9/16.

Forrester, William, b. Newton-on-Ayr, Ayrshire, e. Glasgow, 135, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Forster, Matthew, b. Hartford, Northumberland, e. Newcastle (Westerhope), 202775, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 17/3/17.

Fraser, Duncan, b. Sandyford, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 158, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 19/7/16.

Digitized by Google

Fraser, Edward, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 409, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Fraser, James, b. Inverness, e. Glasgow, 201574, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Fulton, John, b. Row, Dumbarton, e. Glasgow, 9380, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16.

Fyfe, Robert Wright, b. Cambusnethan, Lanark, e. Lanark (Morningside), 238018, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 15/2/17, formerly 7901, H.L.I.

Gardiner, Archibald, b. Dundee, e. Glasgow, 6476, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 21/8/16.

Gentles, Edward Davidson, b. Strathbungo, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6813, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 19/4/16.

Gibson, James, b. Stirling, e. Glasgow, 201350, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Giffen, William, e. Glasgow, 8617, Pte., d., F. & F., 26/9/16.

Gillies, Alexander, b. Lochieside, Inverness, e. Berwick-on-Tweed (Gretna Green), 1978, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16, formerly 4540, R. Scots.

Gillies, John, b. Greenock, e. Glasgow, 9719, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Girvan, James Graham, b. Langside, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 7121, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 4/3/15.

Grant, Arthur, b. Botriphnie, Banff, e. Glasgow, 7034, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 5/2/15.

Grant, Thomas, b. Tipperary, Ireland, e. Glasgow, 6277, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 6/7/15.

Gray, James Bannatyne, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6413, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 1/5/15.

Guilar, David Thomson, b. Port Dundas, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200258, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Gunn, William, b. Cathcart, Renfrew, e. Glasgow, 5910, Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 1/7/15.

Guthrie, Andrew, b. Maryhill, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6418, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 26/5/16.

Hall, William, b. Yester, Haddington, e. East Linton, Haddington, 1913, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16, formerly 4256, R. Scots.

Hamilton, Andrew, b. Cathcart, Renfrew, e. Glasgow, 39, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 30/7/16.

Digitized by Google

Hamilton, David, b. Maryhill, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6401, A/L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 19/8/16.

Hamilton, William, b. Campsie, Stirling, e. Glasgow, 6237, A/Sgt., F. & F., 7/8/16.

Hardie, David, b. Auchtermuchty, Fife, e. Glasgow, 169, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 23/5/16.

Hardie, John Strachan, b. St. Nicholas, Aberdeen, e. Edinburgh, 2142, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 6/11/16, formerly 2125, R. Scots.

Harkes, David, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6464, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16.

Harper, James, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 9865, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 3/5/16.

Hay, David, e. Glasgow, 200603, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 5/11/16.

Hay, Robert Craig, b. Shawlands, Renfrew, e. Glasgow, 200226, A/Sgt., k. in a., F. & F., 16/10/16.

Henderson, George Farquhar, e. Glasgow, 7722, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 17/2/16.

Henderson, James, b. Springburn, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6867, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 17/9/16.

Henderson, John, b. New Battle, Midlothian, e. Glasgow (Bothwell), 202185, Pte., d., F. & F., 2/3/17.

Henderson, Richard, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 73, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Hill, Edward A., b. Montreal, Canada, e. Glasgow, 616, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 27/8/16.

Hood, David, e. Gullane, Haddington (Tranent), 1976, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16, formerly 4515, R. Scots.

Houston, Christie, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 9794, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/8/16.

Howie, William, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200354, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 18/2/17.

Hunter, George Edwin Clarke, b. Newton Stewart, Wigtown, e. Glasgow, 6762, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 24/8/16.

Hunter, Thomas, b. Johnstone, Renfrew, e. Glasgow (Paisley), 201186, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Hutcheson, Herbert Robert, b. Govan, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6404, L/Sgt., k. in a., F. & F., 10/2/16.

Hynd, James, b. Springburn, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6442, Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Digitized by Google

Irons, Stanley, b. Langside, Lanark, e. Glasgow, 6766, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 9/12/14.

Irvine, Andrew, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 612, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16.

Irving, John S., e. Glasgow, 8128, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 25/6/15.

Jack, John, e. Glasgow, 200768, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Jardine, George, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200937, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Jessiman, William, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 8889, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 2/9/16.

Johnston, John, b. Anderston, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200235, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Kaveney, Patrick, b. Govan, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 9798, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 28/4/16.

Kay, Thomas, b. Govan, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 8791, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 25/11/15.

Kenyon, Frederick, b. Burnley, Lancs, e. Edinburgh, 202439. Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 16/2/17, formerly 1737, R. Scots.

Kerr, George, e. Glasgow, 200683, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Kerr, Robert Paisley, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6688, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/4/16.

Kidd, Thomas, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200379, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Kilgour, George, b. Edinburgh, e. Glasgow, 9898, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 21/8/16.

King, Duncan, e. Glasgow, 7501, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

King, William, b. Colinton, Midlothian, e. Edinburgh, 36718, Pte., d., Home, 8/3/18.

Knowles, James, b. Uphall, Midlothian, e. East Kilbride (Strathaven), 240758, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 5/11/16.

Laidlaw, William Walker, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 7000, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 23/3/15.

Lamberton, Jack, b. Rothesay, Bute, e. Glasgow, 6650, k. in a., F. & F., 14/8/16.

Lamont, Angus, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 9303, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 3/9/16.

Lamont, James, e. Glasgow, 201002, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Lang, Thomas, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200308, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Digitized by Google

Latta, John, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 9931, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Lauderdale, Hugh Edward, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6719, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 7/12/15.

Leggat, James, e. Glasgow, 200705, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 18/2/17.

Leggate, William, b. Cambusnethan, Lanark, e. Newmains, Lanark, 238008, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/2/17, formerly 7367, H.L.I.

Leishman, Matthew, b. Edinburgh, e. Edinburgh, 1948, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16, formerly 4437, R. Scots.

Letters, Hope, e. Glasgow, 8093, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 27/6/15.

Levy, Leon, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 675, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 16/8/16.

Little, John, e. Glasgow, 7515, A/Cpl., F. & F., 14/9/16.

Logan, Arthur, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201126, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Logan, Peter Gray, b. New Kilpatrick, Dumbarton, e. Glasgow, 6494, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Mackay, Thomas, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201249, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Madden, Thomas, b. Drumchose, Londonderry, e. Glasgow, 6680, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 16/5/15.

Martin, Nicholas George, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201409, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Mather William Dickson, b. St. Leonards, Perthshire, e. Glasgow, 6304, Sgt., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16.

Mathieson, Alexander, b. Rogart, Sutherland, e. Glasgow, 203305, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 16/2/17, formerly 3442, Glasgow Yeo.

Meikle, James, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201184, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16.

Meldrum, Martin, b. Hutchesontown, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6994, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/2/16.

Miller, Peter, e. Glasgow (Carmunnock), 200649, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Miller, Thomas, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 9783, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 4/6/16.

Milne, John Duncan, e. Glasgow, 202157, Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 16/2/17.

Mitchell, John, e. Glasgow, 7271, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 4/6/16.

Digitized by Google

Mitchell, John Gray, b. Blackfriars, Lanark, e. Glasgow, 200025, Sgt., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Mochrie, Thomas, e. Glasgow, 8162, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 13/8/15.

Moffat, John, b. Morton, Dumfries, e. Glasgow (Fairlie, Ayr), 201547, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Moir, George Walker, b. Kelvin, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6353, L/Cpl., d. of w., F. & F., 18/7/16.

Montague, Michael, b. St. Rollox, Lanark, e. Glasgow, 200841, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Monteath, Hugh, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 7773, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 27/4/16.

Morgan, Robert, e. Glasgow, 200680, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Morrison, Malcolm, b. Anderston, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200303, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16.

Morton, James, b. Beath, Fife, e. Glasgow, 260, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 18/8/16.

Muirhead, Henry George, b. Duddingston, Edinburgh, e. Glasgow, 6437, Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 16/7/16.

Muirhead, William, b. Mt. Florida, Renfrew, e. Glasgow, 7108, L/Sgt., d. of w., F. & F., 5/5/15.

Mulhern, John, e. Glasgow, 191, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16.

Munn, Alexander, b. Kilninian and Kilmore, Argyll, e. Glasgow, 6639, Cpl., d. of w., F. & F., 7/5/16.

Munro, Alexander Macdonald, b. Govan, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6945, Sgt., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Munro, James, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200946, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16.

Murdoch, Donald, b. Thornhill, Perthshire, e. Glasgow, 474, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Murray, James Boyd, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6537, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Murray, William, b. Dundee, Forfar, e. Dundee, 203908, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 20/2/17.

Macdonald, George Gunn Bannermann, e. Glasgow, 200692, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Macdonald, John, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 7079, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 5/11/16.

Macfadyen, James Stuart, b. Kildalton, Argyll, e. Glasgow, 200522, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Digitized by Google

MacIntyre, John, e. Glasgow, 193, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/4/16.

MacIsaac, George Ian, b. Milton, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200229, Pte., F. & F., 14/2/17.

Mackay, Thomas, e. Glasgow, 201249, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Mackenzie, Angus, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200322, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Mackenzie, Roderick, b. Tobermory, Argyll, e. Glasgow, 201525, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

MacLachlan, John, b. Kilmarnock, Ayr, e. Glasgow, 201480, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

MacLean, Ewan Alexander, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200389, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Macpherson, Duncan, e. Glasgow, 8764, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/4/16.

MacMillan, Donald, b. Kilcalmonell, Argyll, e. Glasgow, 362, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16.

McAlonan, Thomas, b. Uphall, Linlithgow, e. Edinburgh, 2069, Pte., d., F. & F., 16/1/17.

McArthur, John, b. Islay, Argyll, e. Glasgow (Castlecary), 643, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 30/8/16.

McArthur, Robert, e. Glasgow, 202122, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 5/11/16.

McBride, Hugh, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6770, A/L/Cpl., F. & F., 14/9/16.

McBride, Vincent, e. Glasgow, 7536, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 2/1/16.

McCahill, Andrew, b. Linwood, Lanark, e. Pontefract, 653, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 16/8/16.

McCallum, Donald Ritchie, b. Eastwood, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6619, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 21/1/16.

McCallum, Finlay, b. Milton of Campsie, Stirling, e. Glasgow, 9888, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 23/8/16.

McCartney, Andrew, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 9964, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/5/16.

McClelland, George, e. Glasgow, 8610, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

McClymont, John, b. Maybole, Ayr, e. Glasgow, 201570, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Digitized by Google

McConachie, James, e. Glasgow, 200637, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

McDonald, David, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6777, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 10/2/16.

McDougall, Archibald, b. Kinlochleven, Argyll, e. Liverpool (Kinlochleven), 204270, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 1/1/17, formerly S/16805, Argyll & Sutherland H.

McDowall, Alexander Borland, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6981, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 20/4/15.

McEwan, David, b. Motherwell, Lanark, e. Ayr (Riccarton), 1946, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16.

McEwan, Duncan, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201198, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

McFarlane, Alfred William, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6470, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 16/9/16.

McGhee, James, b. Dumbarton, e. Ayr (Dalry), 1942, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16.

McGovern, Patrick, e. Glasgow, 202471, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 28/10/16.

McGregor, Douglas Fairley, b. Old Monkland, Lanark, e, Glasgow (Carmyle, Lanark), 7305, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16.

McGregor, William, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200222, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

McGregor, William, b. Perth, e. Glasgow (Paisley), 9724, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 26/7/16.

McHendry, Robert, b. Edinburgh, e. Glasgow, 9782, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 22/8/16.

McHugh, Andrew, b. Rutherglen, Lanark, e. Glasgow, 201301, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

McInnes, Alexander, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 505, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 30/8/16.

McInnes, John, b. St. Rollox, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 67, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 16/7/16.

McIntosh, Alexander, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201257, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

McIntyre, Daniel David, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200144, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 18/2/17.

McIntyre, John, b. Oban, Argyll, e. Glasgow, 6436, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 16/12/16.

Digitized by Google

McIntyre, John, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 9826, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 18/7/16.

McKenna, John Fleming, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201447, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

McKenna, Thomas, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201469, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 1/8/16.

McKenzie, Edward, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201047, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 1/8/16.

McKenzie, William, b. Elgin, Moray, e. Aberdeen, 202168, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 17/12/16.

McKissock, Andrew, b. Ayr, e. Ayr, 36676, Pte., d., Home, 20/1/18.

McLachlan, Archibald, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6309, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

McLachlan, James, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 9770, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 15/9/16.

McLaren, Charles Wilkinson, b. Logie, Stirling, e. Glasgow, 6286, A/L/Sgt., d. of w., F. & F., 4/8/15.

McLatchie, Peter, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 7, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 25/5/16.

McLaughlan, Peter, b. Canongate, Edinburgh, e. Edinburgh, 2121, Pte., d., F. & F., 18/11/16.

McLaws, James, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6343, Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

McLean, William, e. Glasgow, 8368, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 9/5/16.

McLennan, Joseph, b. Peebles, e. Peebles, 202529, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 5/11/16.

McLure, James, b. Greenock, Renfrew, e. Glasgow, 201545, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

McMillan, Richard, e. Glasgow, 201606, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 15/9/16.

McNaught, William, b. Townhead, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201457, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

McNaught, William Walker, b. Maybole, Ayr, e. Glasgow, 6939, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 16/7/16.

McNeil, William, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6546, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 21/7/16.

McWilliam, John, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6503, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 5/3/16.

Digitized by Google

McWilliam, Samuel, e. Glasgow, 8611, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16.

Newlands, Archibald, b. Kirkintilloch, Stirling, e. Glasgow, 9959, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 19/5/16.

Newton, Dugald, e. Glasgow, 7543, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 22/8/16.

Ninian, George Angus, b. Helensburgh, Dumbarton, e. Glasgow, 200027, A/C.S.M., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Noakes, Frederick, b. Langside, Lanark, e. Glasgow, 201194, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Oliphant, Harry, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6515, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 12/3/15.

O'Neill, Ambrose, e. Glasgow, 200691, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Osborne, Thomas, b. Kelvinside, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6722, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 26/1/15.

Osborne, David Strachan, e. Glasgow, 7361, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/4/16.

Ovenstone, David, b. Cambuslang, Lanark, e. Glasgow, 201239, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Panton, Charles, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200117, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 23/2/17.

Park, Herbert, b. Sedbergh, Yorks, e. Kendal, 204269, A/Cpl., F. & F., 1/1/17, formerly 25229, H.L.I.

Paterson, Edward, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200460, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 5/11/16.

Paton, Alexander, b. Rutherglen, Lanark, e. Glasgow, 200307, Pte., k. in a., F. & .F, 20/7/16.

Pauley, James, e. Glasgow, 200918, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Pollock, John, b. Killearn, Stirling, e. Glasgow, 182, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 19/8/16.

Pottinger, David Cooper, b. Leith, Midlothian, e. Edinburgh, 1364, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 16/12/16.

Powell, Frank Raymond, b. Camphill, Yorks, e. Glasgow, 7068, Pre., k. in a., F. & F., 12/4/15.

Prentice, John, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 154, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 23/8/16.

Prior, John, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201504, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Digitized by Google

Quinn, Peter, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201311, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 5/11/16.

Rae, Alfred Lewis, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201467, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 18/8/16.

Reid, James, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 9263, Pte., d., F. & F., 28/2/16.

Reid, William Allen, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6684, L/Cpl., d. of w., F. & F., 27/3/16.

Reilly, Thomas, b. Addiewell, West Calder, e. Glasgow (Bishopbriggs), 9877, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 7/8/16.

Robb, John, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 202731, Sgt., k. in a., F. & F., 5/11/16.

Robert, James, e. Glasgow, 7863, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 25/3/16.

Robertson, David, b. Edinburgh, e. Glasgow, 9268, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 19/4/16.

Robertson, John, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201529, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Robertson, John, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201245, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Robertson, Matthew, e. Glasgow, 200766, L/Sgt., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Robinson, Thomas, b. Partick, Glasgow, e. Hamilton (Stonehouse, Lanark), 53193, Pte., d., Home, 26/7/18.

Rodgers, John, b. Belfast, e. Glasgow, 201360, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Ross, David, e. Glasgow, 8109, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 21/4/16.

Ross, Peter Cormack, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 74, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 18/7/16.

Rough, Henry Hugh, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6604, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 24/7/16.

Ryan, John, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 500, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 17/10/16.

Scott, David, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201044, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Scott, Samuel, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201190, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Scruton, Howard, b. Ilford, Essex, e. Glasgow, 7343, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Shaw, John, e. Glasgow, 7753, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 31/3/15.

Digitized by Google

Shearer, James, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 9388, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 29/7/16.

Shields, Kenneth, b. Cadder, Lanark, e. Glasgow, 201532, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Shirlaw, William, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201358, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Short, Alexander Frame, e. Glasgow, 8332, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16.

Simpson, William, e. Glasgow, 7711, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Sinclair, Alexander, e. Glasgow, 7434, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/12/15.

Skidmere, Thomas, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 9250, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Smith, James, e. Glasgow, 9222, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 15/9/16.

Smith, John Ewan, b. St. Cuthbert's, Edinburgh, e. Glasgow, 222, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 16/9/16.

Smith, John, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200179, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Smith, Robert Alexander, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6518, L/Cpl., d. of w., F. & F., 28/7/16.

Smith, Walter Sinclair, b. Dunoon, Argyll, e. Glasgow, 6179, A/Cpl., d. of w., F. & F., 26/12/14.

Stark, Alexander, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200092, Sgt., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Stark, Thomas, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6649, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16.

Steel, Robert John, b. Cockburnspath, Berwickshire, e. Edinburgh (Chirnside, Berwick), 202357, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16, formerly 4046, R. Scots.

Stevenson, James, b. Bardrain Farm, Johnstone, e. Johnstone, 1399, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 17/12/16, formerly 126227 (R.H.), R.F.A.

Stevenson, William Smeaton, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200390, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Stirling, Walter Gray, b. Cowlairs, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6968, Sgt., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Stokes, Harry, b. West Bromwich, Staffs, e. Glasgow, 9749, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 21/8/16.

Storey, Joseph, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6708, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 24/7/16.

Digitized by Google

Storie, Andrew, b. Dalkeith, Midlothian, e. Dalkeith, 202412, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16, formerly 4490, R. Scots.

Symes, John Roy Decimus, b. Caerleon, Monmouth, e. Glasgow, 6759, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/8/16.

Tait, James, e. Glasgow, 200890, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 5/11/16.

Tannock, James, b. Kilmarnock, Ayr, e. Glasgow, 6509, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 16/7/16.

Taylor, Harry, b. Coatbridge, Lanark, e. Glasgow, 167, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Taylor, John Miles, b. Low Dinsdale, Durham, e. Kensington, London, 6653, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 10/3/15, formerly 1228, London Regt.

Taylor, William Henry, b. Manchester, e. Glasgow, 8774, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 23/1/16.

Taylor, William, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 93797, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 17/3/16.

Taylor, Robert, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200371, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Templeman, Allan, e. Glasgow, 201007, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Thomson, Archibald, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200541, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Thomson, James, e. Glasgow, 201019, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Thomson, James Weir, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 9176, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 7/4/16.

Thomson, Robert, b. Bluevale, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6279, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 6/6/15.

Thomson, Robert, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow (Hawkhill, Ayr), 201531, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Todd, George, e. Glasgow (Wigtown), 201058, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 6/3/17.

Tosh, Thomas, e. Glasgow, 7703, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16.

Turner, Gordon, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200868, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 5/11/16.

Urquhart, Lewis James, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 7035, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Veitch, George, b. Hamilton, Lanark, e. Glasgow, 9121, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 6/12/15.

Digitized by Google

Wallace, Thomas, e. Glasgow, 7849, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 7/4/16.

Walsh, Michael, e. Glasgow, 8810, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16.

Watson, Robert, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 141, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Watt, Joseph, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 9725, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 12/3/16.

Webster, William Campbell, b. Edinburgh, e. Edinburgh, 202418, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 6/11/16, formerly 4507, R. Scots.

Welsh, Robert, b. Perth, e. Glasgow, 201680, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16.

Wight, John Alexander, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 411, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16.

Williams, John, e. Glasgow, 7531, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 1/7/16.

Williamson, James, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 7044, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Wilson, Edward, e. Glasgow, 200644, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Wilson, John Knox, b. Merchiston, Edinburgh, e. Edinburgh, 202380, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16, formerly 4318, R. Scots.

Wilson, Robert, e. Glasgow, 9192, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 5/11/16.

Wilson, Thomas, e. Glasgow, 201149, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Wood, John, b. Haddington, e. Northallerton, 1931, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16, formerly 4390, R. Scots.

Wright, Alexander Milne, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 6373, Sgt., d. of w., F. & F., 9/6/16.

Wylie, George, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 10, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/5/16.

Young, Louis, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 1327, Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 29/10/16.

5/6th Battalion

Abbott, Sidney, b. New Boultham, Lincoln, e. Lincoln, 204291, L/Cpl., d. of w., F. & F., 21/9/18, formerly 4208, Linc. Regt.

Adie, John, b. Ratho, Midlothian, e. Hamilton, 240640, Sgt., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

Anslie, James, b. Edrom, Berwickshire, e. Glasgow, 204259, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 13/7/18, formerly 200982, H.L.I., M.M.

Digitized by Google

Alexander, James M., b. Gamrie, Banffshire, e. Banff, 202232, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17, formerly 125610, R.F.A.

Allan, Joseph, b. Govan, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 30088, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 23/10/18.

Anderson, Annas, b. North Leith, e. Edinburgh (Leith), 202245, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Anderson, Hugh, b. Cambuslang, Lanarkshire, e. Glasgow, 30116, Cpl., d. of w., F. & F., 4/10/18, M.M.

Anderson, James, b. Govan, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 202195, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 17/4/18.

Anderson, John, e. Glasgow, 201306, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 26/8/17.

Anderson, John, e. Glasgow, 200838, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 9/3/18.

Anderson, Thomas Hodges, b. Saltcoats, e. Glasgow, 200267, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 21/9/18.

Annan, James, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 290675, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 13/10/18.

Armstrong, James, e. Berwick-on-Tweed (Langholm), 36829, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 22/11/17.

Armstrong, Joseph William, b. North Shields, e. Wallsend, 202629, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 23/5/17.

Arnott, William, b. Dalserf, Lanarkshire, e. Hamilton (Larkhall), 202150, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 27/5/17.

Ashton, William, b. Blackhall, Midlothian, e. Glasgow, 200493, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 23/4/17.

Baggaley, William, b. Turnstall, Staffs, e. Turnstall, 202018, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17, formerly 24880, N. Staffs Regt.

Bagley, John, b. Govan, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 41708, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

Baird, James, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200311, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Bairden, Andrew, b. Hutchesontown, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 265590, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 27/9/17.

Baker, William, b. Wordesley, Staffs, e. Brierley Hill (Wordesley), 241245, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 25/10/18, formerly 22897, S. Staffs Regt.

Barker, Bernard, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201216, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 13/12/11.

Barnfather, Robert, b. Langholm, e. Berwick-on-Tweed (Langholm), 203974, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 3/6/18.

Digitized by Google

Barr, John, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200704, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 27/5/17.

Barr, Robert, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 291288, L/Sgt., k. in a., F. & F., 23/10/18.

Baynes, Thomas William Walker, b. Newcastle, e. Newcastle, 202761, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Begg, Alexander, b. Dunnet, Caithness, e. Wick (Thurso), 202216, L/Cpl., d. of w., F. & F., 30/10/18, formerly 143545, R.F.A.

Beighton, Henry, e. Derby, 241165, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17.

Bell, Patrick Alexander Pasley Dirom, b. Brydekirk, Dumfries, e. Annan, 36801, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 3/11/17.

Bennett, James, b. Townhead, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 265273, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17.

Benson, Mark, e. Peebles (Eddleston), 238052, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Berrie, William, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200199, A/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17.

Bird, Thomas H., e. Glasgow, 200737, Sgt., d. of w., F. & F., 10/5/18.

Bisset, Alexander, b. Liberton, Midlothian, e. Edinburgh (Craigmillar), 40454, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 9/5/18, formerly 1848, R. Scots.

Black, Hendry, b. Saltcoats, e. Ayr (Saltcoats), 37909, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

Black, John, b. Burnbank, Lanarkshire, e. Hamilton, 238095, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 22/9/18, formerly 1772, Lanark Yeo., M.M.

Black, Robert, e. Hamilton (Larkhall), 240607, L/Sgt., k. in a., F. & F., 26/9/17.

Blackburn, David, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201207, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 24/10/18.

Blain, William John, b. Kirkmichael, Ayrshire, e. Glasgow, 202749, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/18.

Blair, Robert, b. Dalziell, Lanarkshire, e. Motherwell, 240085, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 16/4/18.

Blakeway, John, b. Cambusnethan, Lanarkshire, e. Wishaw, 204596, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 22/7/18, formerly 7372, H.L.I.

Bourne, William, b. Dudley, Stafford, e. West Bromwich, 241260, Pt., k. in a., F. & F., 23/10/18, formerly 23939, S. Staffs Regt.

Digitized by Google

Boyd, James, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 39159, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 23/10/18.

Boyd, John, b. Blantyre, Lanarkshire, e. Blantyre, 240238, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Boyd, Thomas, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200109, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Brightly, Thomas Ernest, e. Leyton, 33872, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 23/10/18, formerly 39907, R. Scot. Fus.

Brooks, Robert Stanley, e. Hamilton, 240392, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Buchanan, James, e. Hamilton (Carfin), 240751, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

Buchanan, John, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 202623, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 17/4/17.

Bulloch, Walter, b. Dalziell, Lanarkshire, e. Motherwell, 240068, Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 21/5/17.

Burnett, George, b. Govan, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 41671, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 27/9/17.

Burns, Bernard, b. Dundee, e. Dundee, 203896, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Burns, Thomas, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200710, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 19/1/18.

Byrne, Joseph, e. Glasgow, 200999, A/L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 2/3/18.

Cain, James, b. Bothwell, Lanarkshire, e. Hamilton (Bellshill), 240788, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 27/5/17.

Calvert, Fred, b. Barrowby, Yorks, e. Richmond (Thirsk), 202912, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/11/17.

Cameron, Donald, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 30043, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 26/9/17.

Cameron, George, b. Inverness, e. Lanark (Edinburgh), 241463, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 26/8/17, formerly 7723, H.L.I.

Cameron, William, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201707, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17.

Campbell, Alexander, b. Sandyford, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 202560, L/Sgt., k. in a., F. & F., 26/9/17.

Campbell, Alexander, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200843, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 27/9/17.

Digitized by Google

Campbell, David, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 41672, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 27/9/17.

Campbell, Henry, b. Alloa, e. Glasgow, 202586, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Campbell, John, b. Hamilton, e. Hamilton, 240455, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 18/1/18.

Campbell, Robert, b. Hutchesontown, Lanarkshire, e. Glasgow, 241292, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 27/11/17, formerly 2490, Lowland Bde., F.A.

Campbell, William, b. Manchester, e. Glasgow, 36738, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 22/9/18.

Casey, Daniel, b. Fauldhouse, Linlithgowshire, e. Hamilton (Mossend), 240519, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 26/8/17.

Chapman, John, b. Carnwath, Lanarkshire, e. Hamilton (Carnwath), 52875, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 10/11/18.

Christie, Charles, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 38531, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 13/4/18.

Clark, William, b. Kirkcaldy, e. Edinburgh (Kirkcaldy), 202496, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 16/4/18, formerly 3606, R. Scots.

Clarkson, David, b. Wales, Yorks, e. Sheffield, 240955, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 18/4/17, formerly 24436, York. and Lanc. Regt.

Clegg, Raymond, b. Wakefield, e. Wakefield, 40294, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 26/9/17, formerly 27479, K.O.Y.L.I.

Clements, Reginald, e. Lichfield (West Bromwich), 241241, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Coats, Arnold, b. Walkley, Yorkshire, e. Sheffield, 240961, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17, formerly 23403, York. & Lanc. Regt.

Cochrane, Patrick, b. Govan, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 38193, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

Cochrane, William, b. Coupar Angus, e. Perth (Carnoustie), 39993, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 26/10/18, formerly 5847, A.P.C.

Cockburn, Thomas, b. Swinton, Berwick, e. Berwick (Duns), 36832, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 10/3/18.

Coe, Harold, b. Darnall, Yorkshire, e. Sheffield, 240956, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17, formerly 24408, York. & Lanc. Regt.

Collier, Vincent, b. Whitby, Yorkshire, e. Pontefract (Ackworth), 201797, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 27/5/17.

Collins, Thomas, b. Anderston, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201595, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 10/3/18.

Digitized by Google

Comerford, John, e. Glasgow, 290899, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 16/4/18.

Connell, Hugh, b. Hamilton, e. Hamilton, 240458, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 17/4/18.

Cooper, John, e. Edinburgh, 37710, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

Cooper, Thomas, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201430, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17.

Corbett, William, b. Eastwood, Renfrewshire, e. Glasgow, 39173, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 11/5/18.

Coutts, John Adam, b. Govan, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 38084, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 1/10/18.

Cox, Charles, b. St. Paul's, Somerset, e. Hornsey (Bristol), 36352, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 25/3/18, formerly 4970, Middx. Regt.

Coyle, Edward, b. Greenock, e. Glasgow, 202313, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 17/4/17.

Cracknell, Walter William, b. Bethnal Green, Middx., e. Stratford (Bethnal Green), 203574, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 25/10/18, formerly 1792, Middx. Regt.

Craik, George, b. St. Giles, Edinburgh, e. Edinburgh, 202499, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17, formerly 3598, R. Scots.

Crouch, George Edward, b. Portsmouth, e. Edmonton, 33981, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 13/4/18, formerly 39535, Middx. Regt.

Crawford, David, e. Glasgow, 202701, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Crawford, James, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201605, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17.

Crawford, John, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 238119, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 22/9/18.

Crichton, John, e. Glasgow, 201766, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 16/4/17.

Crombie, Robert Gilbert, b. Edinburgh, e. Edinburgh (Sunnybank, Stow), 202368, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17, formerly 4264, R. Scots.

Cumming, Elijah, b. Latheron, Caithness-shire, e. Glasgow, 202254, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Cunningham, Alex., b. Kilmarnock, e. Hamilton, 240158, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 27/5/17.

Cunningham, James, b. Burntisland, Fifeshire, e. Glasgow, 266781, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

Cunningham, John, b. Bothwell, Lanarkshire, e. Hamilton (Uddingston), 53054, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 23/10/18.

Digitized by Google

Currie, John, b. Partick, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 42950, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 22/9/18, formerly 22805, H.L.I.

Currie, Robert Breckenbridge, b. Ardrossan, e. Ayr (Ardrossan), 38098, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 23/10/18.

Cushingham, David, b. Port Dundas, Lanarkshire, e. Glasgow, 201384, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Cuthill, David, b. Kirkintilloch, e. Hamilton, 241298, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 24/5/17.

Dagg, John H., b. Cambuslang, e. Glasgow, 200516, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17.

Dalrymple, George, b. Edinburgh, e. Glasgow, 201329, Bugler, k. in a., F. & F., 22/9/18.

Dalziel, William Ramsay, b. Tynemouth, e. N. Shields (Tynemouth), 202644, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 24/10/18.

Davidson, Samuel, b. Maybole, Ayrshire, e. Kilmarnock, 38117, Pte., d., F. & F., 26/10/18.

Davidson, William A., b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201446, Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 10/3/18.

Davie, Duncan McKellar, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200280, Sgt., d. of w., F. & F., 27/5/18, M.M.

De Nance, Wilfred Cyril, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200299, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17.

Dick, Henry, b. Dundee, e. Dundee, 36836, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 1/11/17.

Dick, John K., b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201565, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 26/9/17.

Disher, Hugh Doyle, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 41676, Pte., d., F. & F., 19/10/17.

Dixon, James William, e. Elswick (Newcastle-on-Tyne), 202772, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

Dobbins, Alexander, b. Blantyre, e. Motherwell (Craigneuk), 240306, Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

Dodds, Robert, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200225, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 26/9/17.

Donaldson, John, e. Glasgow, 40662, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

Donaldson, John, b. Dunbar, East Lothian, e. Glencorse (Dunbar), 41646, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 25/10/18.

Donati, Alexander, b. Lucchi, Italy, e. Hamilton (Coatbridge), 53062, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 26/10/18.

Digitized by Google

Douglas, George, b. Blantyre, e. Blantyre, 240258, L/Sgt., k. in a., F. & F., 26/9/17.

Drennan, Alexander, e. Paisley, 31196, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 10/10/18.

Drover, Harry, b. Ratho, Midlothian, e. Glencorse (Ratho), 33741, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

Duff, James Guthrie, e. Ayr (Saltcoats), 41678, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 2/7/18.

Duff, Robert, b. Perth, e. Glasgow, 202260, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 27/5/17.

Duffy, John, e. Glasgow, 200907, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Duffy, Francis, b. Blantyre, e. Uddingston (Bothwellhaugh), 240322, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 27/11/17.

Dunbar, William, b. Irvine, e. Ayr, 36804, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 16/4/18.

Dunlop, Alexander, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200781, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17.

Dunlop, Alexander, b. Glasgow, e. Barony, Glasgow, 202280, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Dunn, John, b. Tunbridge Wells, e. London (Tunbridge Wells), 43159, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 3/10/18, formerly 22906, K.O.S.B.

Duthie, Lec H., e. Glasgow (Gourock), 201024, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Earnshaw, George, b. South Crossland, Yorkshire, e. Huddersfield, 241557, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Eastcroft, Alexander, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 202290, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

Edgar, William, b. Springburn, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200405, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

Edwards, Alfred, b. Walstanton, Staffs, e. Burslem, 241109, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 27/5/17, formerly 21916, N. Staff. Regt.

Elsmore, John Thomas, b. Walstanton, Staffs, e. Stoke-on-Trent (Walstanton), 202015, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 26/9/17, formerly 24886, N. Staff. Regt.

Erskine, John, b. Dunfermline, e. Glasgow, 200476, Sgt., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17, V.C.

Farrand, Wilfred, b. Normanton, Yorkshire, e. Wakefield, 240940, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 7/9/17, formerly 23439, York. & Lanc. Regt.

Digitized by Google

Feeney, James, b. Edinburgh, e. Edinburgh, 29176, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 22/5/17.

Ferguson, William, e. Glasgow, 200597, Pte., d., F. & F., 29/11/18.

Findlay, Frank, b. Dennistoun, Glasgow, e. Kirkintilloch, 241946, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 9/10/18, formerly S/12686, A. & S. H.

Findlay, John, b. Kirkintilloch, e. Glasgow, 200869, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Finlayson, John, b. Edinburgh, e. Edinburgh, 42681, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 2/10/18.

Fitch, Maurice Wileman, b. Govan, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201692, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17.

Fordyce, Alexander, b. Alloa, e. Alloa, 39624, Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 23/10/18, formerly 04001, R.A.O.C.

Forgie, William, b. Cadder, Lanarkshire, e. Glasgow (Chryston), 200435, L/Cpl., d. of w., F. & F., 21/4/18.

Forrest, Nathaniel, b. Banknock, Stirlingshire, e. Hamilton (Burnbank), 34211, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 22/9/18.

Foster, John James, b. Birmingham, e. Pontefract (Morley), 240967, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17, formerly 23464, York. and Lanc. Regt.

Frame, Thomas, b. Carluke, Lanarkshire, e. Lanark (Carluke), 238120, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18, formerly 7660, H.L.I.

Fraser, Edward, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 43218, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18, formerly 28569, H.L.I.

Frater, John, b. Partick, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201077, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 22/9/18.

Freeman, Charles, b. Stretford, Lancashire, e. Altrincham, 14456, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 7/10/18, formerly 15389, K.O.S.B.

Fyfe, Richard, b. Kilmarnock, e. Glasgow (Kilmarnock), 25109, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 26/10/18.

Gabriel, James, b. Govan, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 29136, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17.

Gallacher, John, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201012, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 16/10/17.

Galt, John, b. Cathcart, Renfrewshire, e. Hamilton (Cathcart), 202309, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 28/5/17.

Gardiner, William, b. Bolton, Lancashire, e. Hamilton, 202134, Sgt., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18, M.M.

Digitized by Google

Gardner, George, b. Bo'ness, Linlithgowshire, e. Glencorse (Bo'ness), 38347, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 22/9/18.

Gascoigne, Charles, b. Nottingham, e. Chesterfield (Sutton-in-Ashfield), 18408, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

Gibson, George Hector, b. Hamilton, e. Glasgow, 45744, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 9/10/18.

Gibson, James, b. Liverpool, e. Glasgow, 41682, Pte., d., F. & F., 21/11/18.

Gibson, Robert G., b. Dalry, Ayrshire, e. Glasgow (Dalry), 202214, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 26/9/17, formerly 143585, R.F.A.

Gibson, Samuel, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201603, Cpl., d. of w., F. & F., 15/9/18.

Gill, John, b. Stevenston, Ayrshire, e. Ardeer (Saltcoats), 30101, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 27/5/17.

Gillies, Maurice, b. Sunderland, e. Glasgow, 200351, A/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Gilmore, William John, b. Broomhill, Northumberland, e. Alnwick, Hirst, Ashington, 241883, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18, formerly 23/1554, Northumberland Fus.

Gilroy, John, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 202282, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17.

Glasgow, James, b. North Leith, Midlothian, e. Edinburgh, 42683, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 22/9/18.

Glass, James Cameron, b. Govan, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 202215, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 24/6/17. formerly 143779, R.F.A.

Glover, Arthur Cecil, b. Sealford, Leicester, e. Mansfield, 241213, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 16/4/18, formerly 41079, Notts and Derby.

Goldsmith, Edward Robson, b. Consett, Durham, e. Consett, 241871, A/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 28/6/18, formerly 27462, Durham L.I.

Gourlay, John Tomlie, b. Kirriemuir, Forfarshire, e. Kirriemuir, 25899, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 27/9/17, formerly 125648, R.F.A.

Govan, Fred, e. Glasgow, 201104, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Gow, George Dunn, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 204010, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 2/11/17.

Graham, Archibald, e. Glasgow, 37828, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/18, formerly 32978, R. Scot. Fus.

Graham, George, b. Blyth, Northumberland, e. Blyth, 202649, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 17/4/18, M.M.

Digitized by Google

Graham, James, b. Bothwell, Lanarkshire, e. Hamilton, 202649, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 6/11/19, M.M.

Grainger, Andrew, b. Lasswade, Midlothian, e. Glencorse (Bonnyrigg), 202212, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 16/4/18, formerly 143553, R.F.A.

Grant, Norman, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 42682, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 26/7/18.

Grant, William, b. Tomnavoulin, Banffshire, e. Invergowrie, 23045, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 26/9/17.

Gray, David, e. Glasgow, 265617, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

Gray, John, b. Edinburgh, e. Motherwell, 240037, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 5/5/17.

Gray, John Leslie, b. Dennistoun, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201688, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17.

Gray, William John, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 42690, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 22/9/18.

Greaves, John, b. Chester, e. Manchester (Liverpool), 36530, C.S.M., k. in a., F. & F., 9/5/18, formerly 5394, N. Lanc. Regt., D.C.M.

Greenhow, Herbert, b. Newsome, Yorkshire, e. Huddersfield, 241386, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Greig, Duncan, b. Newington, Midlothian, e. Edinburgh, 202552, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17, formerly 2401, Royal Scots.

Grierson, Thomas, b. Dumfries, e. Berwick-on-Tweed (Maxwelltown), 37906, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

Hackle, Edward William, b. Guisborough, e. Guisborough, 29243, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 17/4/18, formerly 26362 Yorkshire Regt.

Haddow, David, e. Hamilton (Bellshill), 240467, L/Cpl., d. of w., F. & F., 27/9/17.

Haig, William S., b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 30097, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 27/11/17.

Hall, Edmund, b. Hebburn, Durham, e. Sunderland (Hebburn), 241623, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 3/10/18.

Hall, Pearson, b. N. Shields, e. N. Shields, 202778, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17.

Hall, Sydney, b. Barnard Castle, Durham, e. Barnard Castle, 201975, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18, formerly 31460, Durham L.I.

Hanna, James, b. Carnclock, Co. Antrim, e. Glasgow, 203905, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Digitized by Google

Harlow, Sydney Robert, b. Derby, e. Derby, 241160, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18, formerly 41375, Notts and Derby Regt.

Harper, Samuel B., b. Lanark, e. Glasgow, 200047, Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17.

Harris, Leonard, b. Hanley, Staffordshire, e. Hanley, 202007, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 3/12/17, formerly 24873, North Staffordshire Regt.

Harvey, Thomas Fullerton, b. Ballyclare, Co. Antrim, e. Glasgow, 39642, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 17/9/18.

Hiddleston, James, b. New Galloway, Kirkcudbrightshire, e. Dumfries (Lockerbie), 30109, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 22/6/18.

Hill, James, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 202750, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 22/7/18, formerly 735, Lowland Div. Cyclist Co.

Hill, William, b. Dalserf, Lanarkshire, e. Larkhall, 240101, L/Sgt., d. of w., F. & F., 23/10/18, M.M., D.C.M.

Hogg, William, b. St. Cuthberts, Edinburgh, e. Edinburgh, 202572, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 27/9/17, formerly 1738, R. Scots.

Honer, Alfred John, b. St. Peters, Plymouth, Devonshire, e. Sheffield, 240974, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17, formerly 23389, York. and Lanc. Regt.

Horsburgh, Alex, e. Edinburgh (Millerhill, Dalkeith), 202501, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17, formerly 3591, R. Scots.

Hosie, William, b. Helensburgh, e. Dumbarton, 29248, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 26/9/17, formerly 23539, R. Scot. Fus.

Hossack, Donald, b. Aberdeen, e. Glasgow, 201134, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 9/5/18.

Hughes, Francis, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201517, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 23/10/18.

Hughes, Walter Edward Llewllyn, b. Pelsall, Staffs, e. Birmingham (Pelsall, Staffs), 241230, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17, formerly 22782, S. Staff. Regt.

Hughes, William James, e. Glasgow, 238058, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 3/5/17, formerly 1983, H.L.I.

Hunt, Charles, b. Maxwelltown, e. Motherwell, 240280, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 29/8/17.

Hunter, Henry Bowman, b. Dundee, e. Hamilton, 240639, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 16/4/17.

Hunter, John, b. Irvine, e. Hamilton (Glasgow), 202315, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

Digitized by Google

Hutcheson, James, b. Blackfriars, Lanarkshire, e. Glasgow, 200340, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 21/5/17.

Hyslop, John Peter, b. Traquair, Dumfriesshire, e. Annan, 41112, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 7/11/18, formerly 1618, Lanark Yeo.

Inglis, Frank, b. Ouseburn, Newcastle, e. Newcastle-on-Tyne, 202653, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 27/9/17.

Inglis, David, b. Hamilton, e. Hamilton, 240480, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Ireland, William, b. Edinburgh, e. Edinburgh, (Musselburgh), 202521, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17, formerly 3313, R. Scots.

Irvine, Alexander, b. Dalziel, Lanarks., e. Hamilton (Motherwell), 202143, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 23/10/18.

Jackson, James, b. Maybole, Ayrshire, e. Maybole, 266486, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 2/6/18.

Jackson, John William, b. Ganton, Yorks, e. Edinburgh (Ratho), 202414, Sgt., d. of w., F. & F., 4/10/18, formerly 4493, R. Scots, D.C.M.

Jardine, Daniel Baxter, b. Dumfries, e. Motherwell, 240112, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Jarvie, Thomas, e. Glasgow, 200879, Pte., d., F. & F., 8/5/17.

Jobling, Walter, b. Darfield, Yorks, e. Wombwell (Darfield), 240979, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18, formerly 23327, York. and Lanc. Regt.

Johannessen, Peter Hans, b. Kincardine, Fife, e. Edinburgh (Leith), 25083, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 23/10/18.

Johnstone, Gavin, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 203910, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17.

Justice, Alexander, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 52890, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 23/10/18.

Kane, Hugh, b. Beith, Ayrshire, e. Kilmarnock, 41655, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 25/8/17, formerly T4/185209, R.A.S.C.

Keeling, George, e. Lichfield (Manchester), 241119, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 15/3/18.

Kelly, William, b. Govan, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 238045, Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 25/10/18, M.M.

Kennedy, Alexander Wilson, b. Pollokshaws, Glasgow, e. Prestonpans, 43107, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 30/4/18, formerly 17834, K.O.S.B.

Digitized by Google

Kerr, Joseph, b. Maryhill, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 290015, Sgt., d., F. & F., 17/10/18.

King, Samuel, b. Hadleigh, Suffolk, e. Ipswich (Suffolk), 37149, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 27/9/18, formerly 7811, Suffolk Regt.

Kinnaird, James, e. Glasgow, 266492, Sgt., k. in a., F. & F., 22/9/18.

Kirkland, Andrew, b. Dalziel, Lanarks., e. Glasgow (Motherwell), 200542, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 21/5/17.

Kirkland, John, b. Abington, Lanarks., e. Larkhall (Strathaven), 240267, Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Knight, John Noel Edison, b. Maryport, e. Glasgow, 42925, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 23/10/18, formerly 38768, R. Scots.

Krause, Richard, b. Glasgow, e. Edinburgh (Portobello), 202477, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17, formerly 3671, R. Scots.

Kyle, William, b. Govan, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 38557, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 17/4/18.

Lafferty, William, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 38051, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 23/9/18.

Laing, John Anderson, b. Port Glasgow, e. Stirling (Port Glasgow), 202337, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17.

Lamb, John, b. Govan, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 35122, k. in a., F. & F., 21/9/18.

Latimer, Agnew D., b. Annan, Dumfriesshire, e. Dumfries, 203296, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17, formerly 2175, Lanark Yeo.

Lawrie, Alexander, b. Fife, e. Whitehall, S.W., 202391, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17, formerly 4413, R. Scots.

Law, Thomas, b. Leith, e. Hamilton (Motherwell), 240727, Pte., k in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Lee, William, b. Omagh, Co. Tyrone, e. Glasgow, 201353, Sgt., k. in a., F. & F., 10/3/18.

Levick, Robert, e. Glasgow, 265546, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17.

Liddell, John, b. Wishaw, e. Hamilton (Wishaw), 240474, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 2/3/18.

Lillywhite, George, b. Bolton, Lancs, e. Guildford (Manchester), 22271, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

Littlefair, Herbert, b. Havertin Hill, Durham, e. Darlington, 241788, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 22/9/18, M.M.

Littlejohn, James, b. Colinton, Midlothian, e. Edinburgh (Slateford), 56430, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 5/10/18, formerly 49352, R. Scots.

Digitized by Google

Livingston, Archibald, b. Govan, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201587, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 23/2/18.

Low, Lawrence, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201551, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 27/9/17.

Luke, George, e. Glasgow, 200729, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 6/6/17.

Lynch, Joseph, b. Limavady, Londonderry, e. Whiteinch (Glasgow), 11665, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 25/9/18.

Lynn, George, b. Coatbridge, Lanarks., e. Coatbridge, 52915, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 26/10/18.

Maley, Peter McIntyre, b. Larkhall, Lanarks., e. Hamilton (Auchinheath), 39467, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 26/10/18.

Maltby, George E., b. Wragby, Lincs, e. Lincoln, 201935, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 24/10/18, formerly 23483, Lincs Regt., M.M.

Marrs, Joseph, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 36817, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 9/10/17.

Marshall, Andrew Ferguson, b. Govan, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 45724, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 16/4/18.

Marshall, Andrew, b. Alva, Clackmannanshire, e. Glasgow, 201519, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 22/6/17.

Marshall, Jacob, b. Londonderry, e. Hamilton (Blantyre), 240793, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Marshall, William, b. Kirkintilloch, Dumbartonshire, e. Edinburgh (Blackridge), 202491, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 14/4/18, formerly 3621, R. Scots.

Marson, John Thomas, b. Eastwood, Notts, e. Mansfield, 241202, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18, formerly 40794, Notts & Derby.

Mathewson, Harry J., b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200533, Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 23/10/18.

Matthews, Henry Robert Howard, b. Beith, Ayrshire, e. Ayr (Beith), 39462, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

Meechan, Henry, b. Bowling, Dumbarton, e. Glasgow (Clydebank), 201335, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Meiklejohn, Bertram, e. Glasgow, 201400, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 27/5/17.

Melrose, James Dickson, b. South Leith, e. Edinburgh, 202443, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 16/4/18, formerly 1822, R. Scots.

Mercer, David, b. Galashiels, Selkirk, e. Galashiels, 41720. L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 25/10/18, M.M.

Digitized by Google

Metcalfe, Albert, b. Bradford, Yorkshire, e. Swinton (West Melton), 241952, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 22/9/18, formerly 21493, York. and Lanc. Regt.

Miller, Andrew, e. Glasgow, 202271, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 16/4/18.

Miller, James Willison, b. Bothwell, Lanarks., e. Glasgow, 200114, C.S.M., d. of w., F & F., 18/4/18, D.C.M.

Miller, John, b. Dalziell, Lanarks., e. Motherwell, 240145, Sgt., k. in a., F. & F., 23/10/18, M.M.

Miller, William, b. Meadowhill, Lanarks., e. Hamilton (Netherburn), 52794, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 24/10/18.

Milne, Charles, e. Edinburgh (Abbeyhill), 203893, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17.

Miskimming, William, b. Kirkintilloch, Dumbartonshire, e. Kirkintilloch, 26729, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 22/9/18, formerly 126222, R.F.A.

Mitchell, Gilbert Black, b. Irving, Ayrshire, e. Dumfries (Thornhill), 36818, L/Cpl., d. of w., F. & F., 4/12/18.

Moffat, John, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200026, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 31/3/18.

Mohan, James, b. Hamilton, e. Hamilton, 240536, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Montgomery, John, b. Cramond, Midlothian, e. Edinburgh, 202500, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 21/2/18, formerly 3596, R. Scots.

Morrison, Alexander, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 291506, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 26/10/18.

Mottershead, Arthur, b. Macclesfield, Ches., e. Earby, Lancs, 241375, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 3/10/18.

Moxon, Ernest, b. Thorpe Hesley, Yorks, e. Rotherham (Thorpe, Hesley), 240993, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 13/4/18, formerly 24338, York. and Lancs. Regt.

Muir, William, b. Govan, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 27752, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

Muirhead, Thomas, b. Cowdenbeath, Fifeshire, e. Perth (Cowdenbeath), 34132, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 21/2/18.

Mulholland, Charles, b. Blantyre, Lanarks., e. Hamilton (Blantyre), 53069, k. in a., F. & F., 26/10/18.

Munro, James, e. Glasgow, 200803, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Munro, Thomas, b. Cambusnethan, Lanarks., Glasgow, e. 200077, A/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17.

Digitized by Google

Murray, James, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201241, Sgt., k. in a., F. & F., 27/9/18.

Murray, John, b. Hamilton, Lanarks., e. Hamilton (Bothwell), 240748, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 7/11/18.

Myles, James Philip, b. Edinburgh, e. Edinburgh, 41691, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 26/9/17.

Macdonald, Donald, b. Dyke, Morayshire, e. Glasgow (East Kilbride), 201584, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

Macdonald, John, e. Glasgow, 200595, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 19/1/18.

Maclachlan, Robert, b. Strachur, Argyllshire, e. Glasgow (Lochgoilhead), 201582, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 27/5/17.

Macneill, William Wilson, e. Glasgow, 200809, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 27/9/17.

Macpherson, William Robert, e. Glasgow, 200536, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

MacRae, Alexander, b. Perth, e. Perth, 39998, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 5/10/18, formerly 3372, A.P.C.

McBride, David, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 56437, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 4/10/18, formerly 49484, R. Scots.

McCartney, Robert, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 39266, L/Cpl., d. of w., F. & F., 22/10/18.

McConnell, Samuel, b. Cambusnethan, Lanarks., e. Motherwell, 240152, Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 22/9/18, M.M.

McCrudden, James, b. Banatter, Co. Derry, e. Hamilton, 241284, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 26/9/17.

McCulloch, Hans, e. Glasgow, 200665, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 28/9/17.

McDonald, William, b. St. Giles, Edinburgh, e. Edinburgh, 202276, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 27/5/17.

McDougall, Duncan, b. Killarow, Argyllshire, e, Glasgow, 41687, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 9/5/18.

McDowall, John Shanks, b. Barony, Glasgow, e Glasgow, 39845, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 28/7/18.

McFarlane, John, b. Leith, e. Edinburgh (Leith), 38862, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 23/10/18.

McGill, Andrew I. C. C., b. Kilmaurs, Ayrshire, e. Kilwinning, 41589, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 13/4/18, formerly 30223, K.O.S.B.

Digitized by Google

McGill, Edward, b. Coatbridge, Lanarks., e. Greenock, 202174, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 4/6/17.

McGougan, William, b. Saltcoats, Ayrshire, e. Govan, Glasgow, 203901, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 25/2/18.

McGowan, Thomas, b. Lesmahagow, Lanarks., e. Hamilton (Coalburn), 53088, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 23/10/18.

McGrath, James, b. Plantation, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 42928, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 18/11/18, formerly 30503, H.L.I.

McGrath, Joseph, b. Liverpool, e. Liverpool, 38404, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/18, formerly 30088, K.O.S.B.

McGregor, David, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200531, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 20/4/17.

McIntosh, Alexander, b. Alvie, Inverness-shire, e. Glasgow, 33696, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

McIntyre, John, b. Hutchesontown, Lanarks., e. Glasgow, 200260, A/Sgt., d. of w., F. & F., 15/4/17.

McInulty, George, e. Hamilton (Bellshill), 240553, Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

McKenna, Thomas, b. Old Cumnock, Ayrshire, e. Glasgow, 201314, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 24/11/17.

McKenna, William, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201428, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 23/10/18, M.M.

McKenzie, William, b. Brisbane, Australia, e. Glasgow, 202740, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 24/6/18.

McKerracher, James, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 52961, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 24/10/18.

McKnight, James Forsyth, e. Glasgow, 200662, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/7/16.

McLachlan, Paul, e. Glasgow, 201767, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17.

McLaughlan, Harry, b. Buncrana, Co. Donegal, e. Glasgow, 202297, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 3/10/18.

McLaughlan, Thomas Andrew, b. Edinburgh, e. Edinburgh, 41689, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 5/10/18.

McLean, Malcolm, e. Glasgow, 200801, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 26/9/17.

McLean, Thomas, b. Old Cumnock, Ayrshire, e. Ayr (Old Cumnock), 38597, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 23/6/18.

Digitized by Google

McLeod, Norman, e. Glasgow, 200930, A/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/18, M.M.

McMahon, John, b. Gorbals, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 265603, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 25/3/18.

McMahon, John, e. Glasgow, 200760, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 9/5/18.

McMinn, Andrew, b. Collin, Dumfries, e. Berwick-on-Tweed (Fleming), 38415, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 23/10/18.

McNaught, John, b. Marton, Dumfriesshire, e. Berwick (Thornhill), 39685, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 22/9/18.

Nears, Henry, b. Govan, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 202250, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Neill, Robert, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 291441, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 23/10/18.

Neilson, Robert, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201618, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Neilson, James Thomas, b. Bothwell, Lanarks., e. Bothwell, 240269, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17.

Nelson, John Fife Dickson, e. Dumfries, 34504, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 25/9/18, formerly 2748, K.O.S.B.

Nicholson, Bryan, b. Norton, Yorks, e. Pontefract (Knollington, Yorks), 240997, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17, formerly 23394, York. and Lanc. Regt.

Nicol, James, e. Glasgow, 200991, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

Nimmo, Robert, b. Wishaw, Lanarks., e. Glasgow (Wishaw), 201614, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 5/10/18.

Niven, James, b. Kinning Park, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 30512, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 16/4/18, formerly 28514, H.L.I.

O'Neil, Clarence, e. Glasgow, 200565, A/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17.

O'Rourke, Michael, b. Rhode, Kings County, e. Lochgelly, A/8009, Sgt., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

O'Rourke, Thomas, e. Glasgow, 39889, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 22/9/18.

Orr, Archibald Newbiggen, e. Hamilton (Bellshill), 33244, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

Ospreay, George Thom, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 42549, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 9/10/18.

Digitized by Google

Paris, David, b. Broxburn, Linlithgow, e. Broxburn, 41660, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 22/9/18.

Park, Peter, b. Ballochmyle, Ayrshire, e. Hamilton, 240144, Sgt., k. in a., F. & F., 22/9/18.

Parker, Gilbert, b. Hanging Heaton, Yorks, e. Pontefract (Dewsbury), 241003, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 25/5/17, formerly 23451, York. and Lanc. Regt.

Parker, Thomas Logan, b. Kelvinside, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200021, A/C.Q.M.S., d. of w., F. & F., 9/12/17.

Paterson, Alister, e. Glasgow, 200575, A/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 26/9/17, M.M.

Paterson, Peter, b. Edinburgh, e. Glencorse (Prestonpans), 38876, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

Paton, David, e. Glasgow, 238116, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 27/9/17.

Perry, Richard Curnow, b. Hackney, London, e. London (Clapham), 39989, C.S.M., k. in a., F. & F., 23/10/18, formerly 2092, King Edward's Horse Regt.

Petrie, William Wood, b. Arbirlot, Forfarshire, e. Dundee (Broughty Ferry), 202247, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 26/9/17.

Phillips, George, e. Glasgow, 200936, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 17/9/18.

Pitt, James, b. Ballymena, Co. Antrim, e. Hamilton (Busby), 36239, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 23/9/18.

Plowman, Henry Lewis, b. Greenwich, Kent, e. New Cross, London, 8790, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 14/5/18.

Pollock, Ernest, e. Paisley, 53059, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 23/10/18.

Preston, Frederick, b. Mansfield, e. Mansfield, 241178, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 11/3/18, formerly 40620, Notts & Derby.

Quartermain, Henry, e. Southwark, 18614, Sgt., k. in a., F. & F., 16/4/18, formerly 83311, R.H. & R.F.A.

Rae, Charles, b. Glasgow, e. Ayr (Saltcoats), 30067, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17.

Ralston, Robert, e. Hamilton, 240522, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17.

Ramsay, Frank Noel, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 38614, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 3/10/18.

Rankine, Peter, e. Glasgow, 200954, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Reekie, James, b. Beath, Fifeshire, e. Perth (Markinch), 33936, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18, formerly 4/7286, Black Watch.

Digitized by Google

Reid, Robert, b. Govan, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 42478, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 3/10/18, formerly 31672, K.O.S.B.

Reilly, Joseph, e. Fort Matilda (Dundee), 203912, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17.

Richardson, Robert Samson, b. Maryhill, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 38422, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 22/7/18.

Riddoch, Joseph, b. Maryhill, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200099, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

Rigby, Benjamin, b. Tunstall, Staffs, e. Tunstall, 241091, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 22/7/18, formerly 4115, N. Staff. Regt.

Rippon, Joseph, b. Brampton, Derbyshire, e. Chesterfield, 33841, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18, formerly 60153, Notts and Derby Regt.

Ritchie, Robert, b. Liberton, Lanarkshire, e. Edinburgh (Carnwath), 202347, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 22/6/17, formerly 3580, R. Scots, M.M.

Robertson, James, b. Blantyre, Lanarkshire, e. Hamilton, (Blantyre), 240365, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 26/9/17.

Robertson, John, b. Newburgh, Fifeshire, e. Dundee, 202224, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17, formerly 133974, R.H. & R.F.A.

Robertson, John, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 238063, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 30/4/17, formerly 2845, Lanarkshire Yeo.

Robertson, Peter, b. Linross, Forfarshire, e. Dundee (Broughty Ferry), 202294, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Robertson, Walter, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 203978, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

Robinson, Charles, b. Elsenham, Essex, e. Saffron Walden (Elsenham), 203399, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 3/10/18.

Rogers, Arthur, e. Newmains, Lanarkshire, 241480, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17, formerly 7839, H.L.I.

Ross, John McIvor, e. Glasgow, 200772, L/Sgt., k. in a., F. & F., 27/5/17.

Ross, Hugh, b. Glasgow, e. Dundee, 32139, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 27/3/18.

Ross, Robert, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201591, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

Ross, Samuel, b. Lerwick, Shetland, e. Edinburgh, 30308, Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 16/4/18, formerly 19094, R. Scots.

Digitized by Google

Roy, James, b. Edinburgh, e. Edinburgh, 202382, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 24/4/17, formerly 4358, R. Scots.

Ruddiman, George, b. St. Nicholas, Aberdeen, e. Aberdeen, 42933, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 7/11/18, M.M.

Russell, Charles, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201174, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 22/5/17.

Russell, George, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 38626, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 17/4/18.

Sabin, John, e. Glasgow, 200759, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 30/9/17.

Saunders, Arthur, b. Stepney, Middx., e. Stratford (London), 241991, A/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 26/9/17, formerly 3/1974, Essex Regt.

Scott, Andrew, b. Cambusnethan, Lanarkshire, e. Motherwell (Shieldmuir), 240196, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 22/9/18.

Scott, George, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow (Bishopbriggs), 201153, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Scott, Thomas, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 38774, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

Scrimgeour, William, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201728, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 2/11/17.

Serotehensky, Myer, b. Odessa, Russia, e. Hamilton (Glasgow), 202304, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 15/4/17.

Shankland, Robert Wilson, b. Kilmarnock, Ayrshire, e. Glasgow, 201121, A/L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17.

Shaw, Bertie, b. St. Pancras, Middx., e. Shepherd's Bush (London), 19778, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 3/10/18, formerly 84914, R.H. & R.F.A.

Shields, John, b. Eastwood, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 41696, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 30/11/17.

Sievewright, Allan Bell, e. Glasgow (Stonehouse), 200588, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 26/9/17, M.M.

Simpson, Charles, b. Edinburgh, e. Edinburgh, 42561, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 22/9/18.

Simpson, David, e. Glasgow, 265467, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 22/8/17.

Simpson, James, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 38633, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

Sloan, James, b. Motherwell, e. Hamilton (Motherwell), 240807, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17.

Small, Alexander, b. Woodside, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201170, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 27/9/17.

Digitized by Google

Small, Thomas, b. Old Monkland, Lanarkshire, e. Glasgow, 200527, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 26/9/17.

Smillie, James, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Uddingston, 240176, Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 1/4/17.

Smith, David, b. Langside, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200835, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 26/9/17.

Smith, Edward, e. Hamilton, 240568, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 6/11/18.

Smith, Edward Higgens, b. Locharbriggs, Dumfriesshire, e. Berwick-on-Tweed (Dumfries), 38996, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 13/7/18.

Smith, Edward John, b. Old Hill, Staffs, e. Old Hill, Staffs, 241078, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 21/5/17.

Smith, James, b. Bothwell, Lanarkshire, e. Glasgow (Uddingston), 200373, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 21/6/17.

Smith, James, b. Tranent, Midlothian, e. Glasgow, 200437, Sgt., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Smith, James, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 202577, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 11/11/17.

Smith, John, b. Biggar, e. Lanark (Biggar), 41093, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 25/9/17, formerly 869, Lanarkshire Yeo.

Smith, Joseph A., b. Edinburgh, e. Edinburgh, 202487, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 27/9/17, formerly 3648, R. Scots.

Smith, Rolande Walter Derrick, e. Glasgow, 200556, L/Cpl., d. of w., F. & F., 15/4/17.

Spence, Robert John, b. Govan, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 202238, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

Spence, William Core, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201137, A/L/Sgt., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Spencer, Hedley, b. Morley, Yorks, e. Morley, 241028, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17, formerly 22630, York. and Lanc. Regt.

Sporne, Albert, b. Tickwell, Norfolk, e. Elswick (Newcastle), 241745, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 13/4/18.

Sproule, William Alexander, e. Glasgow, 200614, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17.

Steele, William, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 202308, Pte., k. in a., F. & F.,14/4/17.

Stephen, Thomas M., b. Townhead, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 265462, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Stewart, Donald Bell, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 202207, A/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17.

Digitized by Google

Stewart, John, b. Blantyre, Lanarkshire, e. Blantyre, 240227, Sgt., k. in a., F. & F., 13/4/18, M.M.

Stewart, William, b. Abergavenny, Mon., e. Glasgow, 202190, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 27/5/17.

Stirling, John, b. Kilsyth, e. Hamilton (Bellshill), 202155, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 27/9/17.

Stockwell, Ernest, b. Halifax, e. Glasgow, 201579, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

Stoddart, John, b. Penicuik, Midlothian, e. Hamilton, 240142, L/Cpl., d. of w., F. & F., 9/5/18.

Stokes, James, e. Hamilton (Blantyre), 240443, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 22/5/17.

Storrie, John, b. Dalziel, Lanarkshire, e. Hamilton (Motherwell), 240363, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17.

Stout, Ernest, b. Bishop Auckland, Durham, e. Bishop Auckland, 22004, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 10/3/18, M.M.

Strang, David Millar, e. Glasgow, 201023, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 16/4/18.

Swan, Edmund A., b. Boughton Aluph, Kent, e. Bexhill (Faversham), 203538, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

Swann, Wilson, b. Kelvin, Lanarkshire, e. Glasgow, 201448, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17.

Swift, John Frederick, b. Leicester, e. Nuneaton, 17659, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 10/3/18.

Taylor, Maxwell, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200894, Sgt., k. in a., F. & F., 9/10/18, D.C.M.

Taylor, Thomas, b. Old Monkland, Lanarkshire, e. Coatbridge, 202234, Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18, formerly 143594, R.H. & R.F.A.

Teasdale, Robert, b. Byker, Northumberland, e. Newcastle-on-Tyne (Wallsend), 241658, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

Templeton, Robert, b. Riccarton, Ayrshire, e. Newton Stewart (Wigtown), 202183, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 26/9/17.

Thom, Hugh Barr, b. East Kilbride, Lanark, e. Glasgow, 200290, Cpl., d. of w., F. & F., 29/11/17, M.M.

Thompson, Brooksbank, b. Crossland Moore, Yorkshire, e. Huddersfield, 241361, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

Thompson, James, b. Forres, Morayshire, e. Glasgow (Forres), 291122, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

Digitized by Google

Thompson, John, b. Gateshead, e. Gateshead, 201911, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

Thompson, Robert, b. Jedburgh, Roxburghshire, e. Alloa (Eyemouth), 200962, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 3/10/18, M.M.

Thomson, Thomas, e. Hamilton (Shotts), 36064, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 17/5/18, formerly 36054, H.L.I.

Thomson, William, e. Fauldhouse, 203965, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 15/7/18.

Topham, Harry, b. Newcastle-on-Tyne, e. Newcastle-on-Tyne, 241708, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 23/10/18.

Trainor, Francis, b. Anderston, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201506, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 21/2/18.

Tulley, St. John, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200337, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Turner, Abie Reece, b. Polmadie, Lanarks., e. Glasgow, 200850, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 13/8/18.

Turner, George, b. Lanark, e. Hamilton (Douglas), 52986, Pte., d., F. & F., 25/10/18.

Turner, Robert, b. Hull, e. Hull, 203233, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 28/11/17.

Turner, Robert, b. Inverchavlin, Argyllshire, e. Dumfries (Tynron), 203899, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17.

Underwood, James, b. Ayr, e. Ayr, 35708, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18, formerly 23941, R. Scots.

Ure, Alfred Douglas, b. Overnewton, Lanarks., e. Glasgow, 200331, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 27/6/18.

Waddell, James, b. Maryhill, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201394, Cpl., d. of w., F. & F., 23/10/18.

Wallace, Robert B., b. Campbeltown, Argyllshire, e. Glasgow, 200008, Sgt., k. in a., F. & F., 29/11/17.

Wallace, William, b. Dundee, e. Dundee, 34499, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 16/4/18, formerly S/11562, Arg. & Suth. High.

Walker, Fred, b. Heasel, Wales, e. Glasgow, 201281, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Walker, Herbert Charles, b. Greenock, e. Edinburgh (Mid-Calder, Midlothian), 202388, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17, formerly 4407, R. Scots.

Ward, Patrick, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 201302, Sgt., k. in a., F. & F., 23/10/18.

Digitized by Google

Wardrop, George, b. Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 200218, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/11/17.

Watson, Frank, e. Cricklewood (Hendon), 242719, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18, formerly G/17357, Middx. Regt.

Watson, William, e. Carluke, 53009, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 23/10/18.

Watt, William, b. St. Bede's, Durham, e. Edinburgh, 202430, A/L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17, formerly 1420, R. Scots.

Watters, Peter, e. Glasgow, 201053, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 12/11/17.

Weatherill, Thomas, b. Newcastle-on-Tyne, e. Newcastle-on-Tyne, 241607, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 28/11/17.

Webb, William, b. Edinburgh, e. Edinburgh, 41666, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 13/4/18.

Weeks, Evan, b. Rhymney, Monmouthshire, e. Preston (Rhymney), 33857, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 26/11/17, formerly 29939, R.H. & R.F.A.

Weir, David, b. Kilmarnock, Ayrshire, e. Edinburgh (Kilmaurs), 202397, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 17/4/18, formerly 4444, R. Scots.

Welsh, Robert, b. Blackfriars, Lanarks., e. Whiteinch, 11846, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

Welsh, Samuel, b. Hutchesontown, Glasgow, e. Berwick-on-Tweed (Dumfries), 202394, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 25/4/17, formerly 4428, R. Scots.

Weston, Walter, b. Leicester, e. Leicester, 201832, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 29/11/17, formerly 27591, Leic. Regt.

Whalley, William, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 291314, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 8/5/18.

White, George, b. Chorlton-on-Medlock, e. Manchester, 202546, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 13/8/18, formerly 2536, R. Scots.

White, Robert, e. Glasgow, 200678, A/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17.

White, Walter, b. Hamilton, e. Hamilton, 39505, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 16/4/18.

Wilkie, Alexander Stewart, b. St. Andrews, Dundee, e. Dundee, 203916, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 14/4/17.

Williamson, John, b. Hamilton, e. Wishaw, 241445, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 21/9/18, formerly 7375, H.L.I.

Wilson, Alexander, e. Glasgow, 265426, Pte., d. of w., F. & F., 27/3/18.

Digitized by Google

Wilson, Arthur, b. Mansfield, e. Mansfield, 241195, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 20/5/17.

Wilson, Hugh, b. Barony, Glasgow, e. Glasgow, 28423, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 26/9/17.

Wilson, William, b. Trumpington, Cambridge, e. Cambridge, 204534, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 21/9/18, formerly 2596, Cambs Regt.

Windrow, Frederick, b. Miles Platting, Manchester, e. Manchester, 43171, L/Cpl., k. in a., F. & F., 21/9/18, formerly 13976, K.O.S.B.

Winter, Clifford, b. Gateshead-on-Tyne, e. Newcastle-on-Tyne (Gateshead-on-Tyne), 241663, Cpl., d. of w., F. & F., 27/10/18.

Wise, Walter Keel, b. York, e. Harrogate, 201860, Cpl., d. of w., F. & F., 25/10/18, formerly 27921, W. Yorks Regt.

Wood, Oliver, b. Thurlstone, Yorkshire, e. Penistone (Sheffield), 241042, L/Cpl., d. of w., F. & F., 8/9/17, formerly 23398, York. and Lanc. Regt.

Wood, Robert, b. Haddington, e. Edinburgh, 41703, L/Cpl., d. of w., F. & F., 24/8/17.

Wood, Walter, St. Judas, Sheffield, e. Sheffield, 42939, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 22/9/18, formerly 23460, Yorks Regt.

Woodburn, James, b. Loudoun, Ayrshire, e. Ayr (Darvel), 30069, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 27/5/17.

Woodell, Stanley, b. Chatham, e. Herne (Faversham), 35350, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 22/9/18, formerly 2331, Royal East Kent Yeo.

Wright, James, b. Govan, Glasgow, e. Govan, 14040, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 22/6/17.

Young, John, e. Glasgow, 204272, Pte., k. in a., F. & F., 26/9/17.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

INDEX

Abbeville, 15, 98.
Abeele, 151.
Adam, 2nd Lt. W. F., 76, 82.
Adams, Lt.-Col. F. V., 4.
Airaines, 122.
Alexander, Capt. A. M., 38, 101, 104.
Alexander, Lt. W. S., 63, 75.
Allery, 95.
Amiens, 70.
Anderson, 2nd Lt. A., 166.
Anderson, Rifleman J., 153.
Anderson, Rifleman W., 140.
Anderson, Lt. W. S., 73.
Annequin Fosse, 64.
Armentières, 18 ff.
Army, 1st, 159; 3rd, 85, 87, 159; 4th, 88, 123, 159; 5th, 126.
Arras, 105, 144.
Arrival in France, 12 ff.
Arthur, Capt. D. S., 99, 119, 130.
Ashby, 2nd Lt. B. G., 75.
Aubigny, 145.
Au bon Air, 88.
Auchy, 54.
Aulnoye, 166.

Bailleul, 18, 131.
Bailleulmont, 105.
Baillie, 2nd Lt. A. T., 99, 134.
Baird, Brig.-Gen., 171.
Baird, Lt. D. M., 156.
Baird-Smith, Lt. F., 153.
Ball, Sergt., 118.
Barbour, C.S.M. W., 76, 79, 95, 99.
Barr, 2nd Lt. F. C. G., 135.
Battalions—
Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, 25, 47, 54, 55, 56, 62, 113, 127, 141, 162.
Cameronians, 25, 37, 40, 41, 48, 54, 55, 57, 61, 74, 76, 82, 86, 87, 92, 106, 107, 109, 114, 118, 141, 143, 151, 162, 164 ff.
Seaforth Highlanders, 72.
2nd Gordon Highlanders, 58, 74.
Scottish Rifles, 1/6th, 65; 3/5th, 68; 5th, 54, 55; 6th, 66, 68; 9th, 40, 57, 133.
Highland Light Infantry, 9th, 8, 12, 48, 57, 66, 72, 110, 116, 132, 139, 154, 165; 10th, 57; 15th, 125; 16th, 123, 125; 17th, 125.
Royal Scots, 5/6th, 126; 8th, 8; 11th, 63.
Black Watch, 2nd, 44; 5th, 7; 4/5th, 69.
Royal Welch Fusiliers, 2nd, 37, 38, 54, 55, 56, 61, 67, 69, 74, 76, 81, 86, 90, 102, 114, 118, 129, 132.
Royal Fusiliers, 20th, 61, 62, 73, 74, 82, 86, 90, 102, 106, 110, 114, 125.
Cambridgeshire Regiment, 1st, 42.
Durham Light Infantry, 15th, 114; 22nd (Pioneers), 138.
Hertfordshire T.F., 1st, 47, 61.

Digitized by Google

Battalions (*continued*)—
King's Royal Rifle Corps, 9th, 131; 10th, 46; 16th, 134, 136, 141, 161, 165.
King's Liverpool Regiment, 1st, 48; 4th, 82, 113, 135, 141, 147; 17th, 152.
Liverpool Scottish, 12.
Lincolnshire Regiment, 2nd, 121, 160.
Middlesex Regiment, 1st, 37, 54, 55, 56, 62, 91, 110, 113, 127, 139, 141, 154, 161, 164; 19th (Pioneers), 63, 77, 117, 146.
Manchester Regiment, 12th, 160.
Northamptonshire Regiment, 2nd, 94.
Northumberland Fusiliers, 4th, 117; 12/13th, 160.
The Queen's Royal West Surreys, 1st, 72, 141, 146, 154, 162.
King's Shropshire Light Infantry, 1st, 154; 5th, 132.
Somerset Light Infantry, 91.
South Staffordshire Regiment, 48.
Suffolk Regiment, 4th, 82, 113, 128, 139.
Royal Warwickshire Regiment, 2/5th, 66; Kitchener's Army Battalion, 39.
Duke of Wellington's Regiment, 6th, 85, 124; 9th, 160.
Wiltshire Regiment, 1st, 159; 2nd, 47.
Worcestershire Regiment, 2nd, 93, 116, 136, 138, 141, 156.
Yorkshire Regiment, 7th, 88.
King's Own Yorkshire Light Infantry, 164.
East Yorkshire Regiment, 4th, 138, 140.
London Artists' Rifles, 12, 19.
London Scottish, 12, 69, 144.
London Regiment, 9th, 12, 21.
Queen Victoria Rifles, 109.
Queen's Westminster Rifles, 12, 28.
Australians, 1st, 148; 4th, 147; 51st, 129.
Canadian Railway Troops Battalion, 2nd, 132.
Canadian Infantry, 5th, 38.
New Zealand Entrenching Battalion, 2nd, 146.
French Battalions, 66th Infantry Regiment, 91; 90th Infantry Regiment, 99; 32nd Chasseurs 147; 321st Infantry, 148; 1st Batt., 44th French Regiment, 152.
American Infantry, 1/119th, 156; 2/119th, 156.
Royal Engineers, 1st London Field Company, 31; 11th Field Company, 74, 75, 77, 117, 147; 222nd Field Company, 146; 440th Field Company, 138; 251st Tunnelling Company, 65; Chemical Warfare Section, 51.
Indian Regiments, 19th Deccan Horse, 71; 41st Dogras, 44; 58th Vaughan's Rifles, 44.
Honourable Artillery Company, 12.
Trench Mortar Battery, 19th, 76.
North Somerset Yeomanry, 21.
German Regiments, 11th Jagers, 55; 16th Prussian Infantry, 55; 57th Prussian Infantry, 48.
Bayencourt, 87.
Bazentin, 71.
Beattie, L'Cpl., 91.
Becordel, 72.
Begg, Capt. R. W., 137, 156.
Bell, Sergt. J., 166.
Bellancourt, 97.
Bellerive, 62.
Benzie, Lt.-Col. R. M., 37, 48, 170.
Berlaimont, 168.
Bethune, 60 ff.
Beuvry, 48, 61.

Digitized by Google

Bilques, 16.
Binnie, 2nd Lt. P., 128, 130.
Black, L'Cpl. J. H., 41.
Blair, Lt. M., 153, 155, 170.
Blaringhem, 130.
" Blue Blind " Billet, 23.
Bois Grenier, 35 ff.
Borland, Sergt. A., 92, 113, 115, 118.
Bouchavesnes, 102.
Brandhöek, 136.
Bray Dunes, 123.
Brigades, 4th, Guards, 46; 5th, 54; 6th (Howitzer), 117; 11th, 90; 19th, 35, 43, 54, 62, 91, 103, 110, 115, 121, 141, 153, 166; 30th (Composite), 151; 42nd, 131; 98th, 62, 77, 81, 91, 110, 112, 127, 141, 151, 163; 100th, 66, 72, 78, 94, 112, 115, 116, 127, 141; 114th, 162.
Brown, Capt. and Q.M. J., 78, 106, 127, 139.
Brown, C.S.M. J., 92.
Brown, Capt. K. A., 99, 109, 139.
Brown, 2nd Lt. W. F., 75.
Buire-sur-Ancre, 70.
Bullecourt, 105.
Butters, Rifleman F. R. R., 120.
Byng, Gen. Sir J., 159.

Caestre, 145.
Calais, 172.
Cambrin, 50.
Cameron, Lt. R., 170.
Campbell, Capt. J. C., 36.
Cane, Lt.-Gen. Sir J. P. du, 95.
Capper, Gen. T., 6.
Carroll, Rifleman W., 140.
Cassel, 148.
Cauteleux, 54.
Cavan, Earl of, 95.
Chapelle St. Roch, 54.
Chaplin, Lt.-Col., 41.
Chapman, 2nd Lt., J., 129, 130.
Cheramy, Sergt.-Maj., 41.
Cheyne, 2nd Lt. C. G., 149.
Chichester, Col., 16.
Chipilly, 103.
Church of Scotland, Moderator of, 39.
Clark, 2nd Lt. J. P., 166.
Clark, Capt. N., 99, 113, 116, 160, 161, 166, 167.
Clarkson, Lt. D. D., 64, 80, 92.
Clary, 162.
Clayton, Lt.-Col. E. R., 79, 99, 124, 145.
Clery, 99.
Collins, 2nd Lt. A. S., 116, 127, 130.
Colquhoun, Pte. J., 27.
Colthart, Capt. J. S., 77, 78, 99, 134.
Corps, VIIth, 85, 105; VIIIth, 131; XIth, 66; XIVth, 88; XVth, 70, 71, 95, 123; XVIIIth, 103; XXIInd, 151; Indian, 54; 2nd Anzac, 132; 171st Tunnelling, 146; 255th Tunnelling, 146; XIXth Saxon, 28.
Coull, L'Cpl. W., 140, 153.
Colville, Lt. D. J., 134.
Cowan, Pte. A., 27.
Coxyde, 123.
Craig, 2nd Lt. W., 126, 153.
Crawshay, Col., 76.
Crawford, Lt. A. McL., 170.
Croft, Brig.-Gen. W. D., 63, 133.
Croisette, 163.
Croisilles, 110.
Crombie, Capt., 73, 76.
Cruickshank, 2nd Lt. J., 73.
Cuinchy, 49.
Cuthbertson, 2nd Lt. T. C., 153.

Dalzell, 2nd Lt. G. G., 76.
Davie, 2nd Lt. R., 153, 155.
Davies, Lt. L. C., 76, 99.
Dawson, J. L., 51.
De Cunha, L'Cpl. E., 140.
Devine, Pte. B. A., 27.
Dick, Lt. R., 161.
Dickebusch, 130.

Digitized by Google

Dickebusch Lake, 151.
Dieulieu, 46.
Divisions, 1st, 123; 2nd, 46, 47, 53, 62; 4th, 90; 6th, 41; 8th, 94; 9th, 53, 57, 63; 14th, 131; 17th, 88; 18th, 103; 21st, 106, 114, 121, 159, 163; 23rd, 127; 27th, 41; 29th, 103; 32nd, 123, 126; 33rd, 62, 70, 81, 103, 105, 121, 123, 127, 130; 38th, 159, 162; 39th, 127; 40th, 103; 49th, 85; 50th, 90, 103, 117, 140; 51st, 44, 81; 56th, 108, 109; Guards, 46, 90; 133rd (Trench), 147.
Dobbie, Cpl. J., 166.
Docherty, Sergt. P., 113, 115, 120.
Donald, 2nd Lt. J. S., 73.
Douglas, Lt.-Col. R. J., 38; death of, 68.
Doullens, 86.
Downie, Capt. R., 95, 104, 110, 166.
Duke, Rev. J. A., 123.
Dunkirk, 123.
Dundas, Capt., 7.
Dunlop, Sir T., 134, 173.
Dunn, Capt. J. C., 99.

Ecuelin, 167.
Edmiston, Cpl. R. W., 140.
Embarkation, 8.
Embussing, 88.
Englefontaine, 165.
Equancourt, 159.
Erquinghem, 21.
Erskine, C.S.M. J., 67, 99, 109.
Etricourt, 159.
Evans, Capt. D. T., 134.
Ewart, Gen., 6.

Fenwick, Pte. A. M., 27.
Foch, Marshal, 158.
Fontaine Houck, 147.
Fontaine-les-Croisilles, 107.
Ford, 2nd Lt. D. M., 149, 166.
Forret, 2nd Lt. R. S. L., 153.
Frame, 2nd Lt. A. H., 135, 157.
Frelinghien, 25.
French, Sir J., 18.
Fresne-Tilloloy, 95.
Frew, 2nd Lt. J. A., 75.

Gallacher, Sergt. J., 170.
Gardiner, Sergt. W., 131.
Garth, Sergt., 143.
Gas at Laventie, 49.
Gas Battery at Loos, 52.
Gas masks, 52.
Gault, Lt. W., 99.
Gilchrist, L'Cpl. W., 81.
Gillespie, Rifleman E., 129.
Gillespie, L'Cpl. W., 140.
Ginchy, 90.
Godley, Lt.-Gen. Sir A., 151, 153.
Gommecourt, 86.
Good Möet Mill, 151.
Gordon, Brig.-Gen. Hon. W. E., 41.
Gough, Gen. Sir H., 144.
Grant, Capt. C. E., 134, 170.
Grant, 2nd Lt. J. R., 129, 153.
Gray, Capt. A. M., 80, 94.
Gray, Lt. G., 38, 64.
Greig, C.Q.M.S. A., 36.
Grierson, Capt. J. M., 80, 91, 93.
Guillemont, 89.
Gunn, Capt. C. M. A., 95, 104, 116.

Hacking, Lt.-Gen. Sir R. C. B., 66.
Haddow, 2nd Lt. J. H., 85.
Haig, Field Marshal Sir D., 130, 131, 148.
Haisnes, 54.
Hamilton, 2nd Lt. A., 75.
Hamilton, 2nd Lt. R. S., 114, 143.
Hankey, Donald, 91.
Hardie, 2nd Lt. G., 170.
Hardie, Capt. J. S., 119, 125, 152.
Hay, C.S.M. J., 140, 166.
Hazebrouck, 18.
Hebuterne, 87.

Digitized by Google

Helfaut, 16.
Hénin-sur-Cojeul, 110.
Hibbert, 2nd Lt. G., 166.
High Wood, 70 ff.
Hill, Sergt. W., 129, 140, 153.
Hindenburg Line, 107 ff.
Hogmanay Supper and Concert, Armentières, 32, 33.
Hooley, 2nd Lt. C. J., 170.
Horne, Gen. Sir H. S., 47, 70, 159.
Horse Show, 8th Division, 46.
Houlle-Moulle, 126.
Houplines, 25.
Houston, Capt. T. C., 82.
Howie, Rev. R., 155.
Hunter, Maj. R. D., 143.
Hunter-Weston, Lt.-Gen. Sir A., 131.
Hyde Smith, Maj. H. C., 79.

Innes, Capt., 4.
Irons, Pte. S., 27.

Jackson, Sergt. J. W., 153.
"Jock," 15, 33.
Johnston, 2nd Lt. R. N., 76.
Jones, Lt. A. L., 153.

Kay, Sergt. J., 153.
Kemmel Hill, 132.
Kennedy, Lt.-Col. A. A., 37, 64, 69, 75, 138, 140.
Kensit, Sgt.-Maj., 41.
Kerr, Cpl., 92.
Kerr, Lt. A. G., 155, 156, 165.
Kerr, C.S.M. D., 36.
King George V, inspects companies, 26; accident to, 61; parade before, at Clary, 171.
Kirk, Lt.-Col., 71.
Kirkwood, Capt. J., 129, 146, 152, 153.
Kitchener, Lord, 46; death of, 67.
Kruisstraat, 132.

La Bassée, 47.
Laing, 2nd Lt. A. H., 65, 76.
Laird, 2nd Lt. J. R., 75.
La Lovie Château, 157.
Landon, Maj.-Gen. H. J. S., 79.
La Terrière, 162.
Laventie, 43 ff.
Lawson, Lt. A. G., 170.
Les Bœufs, 89.
Le Bouvier, 166.
Le Havre, 13.
Le Proel, 49.
Le Souich, 157.
Liencourt, 144.
Lillers, 63.
Logie, Sergt. R., 170.
London, Bishop of, 39.
London, Lt. J. B. L., 149.
London Regiments, 8.
Loos, Battle of, 51 ff.
Lowland (Scottish) Territorial Division, formation of, 1.
Lynch, Sergt., 118.

Malincourt, 162.
Malloch, Capt. L. R. M., 80, 109, 120, 135.
Mametz Wood, 71.
Mann, Lieut. I. A., 67.
Marr, Sergt. W., 153.
Martin, C.Q.M.S. D., 36.
Martin, L'Cpl. J. R., 129, 140.
Martinpuich, 72.
Mathison, Rev. W. S., 32.
Maurepas, 96.
Maxse, Lt.-Gen. Sir I., 103.
Mayne, Brig.-Gen. C. R. G., 71, 143, 171.
Meath Post, 160.
Meaulte, 72.
Meikle, 2nd Lt. J., 116.
Mericourt, 96.
Messines, 19, 131.
Meteren, 145 ff.
Miller, C.S.M. J., 153.
Miller, Rifleman J. H., 131.
Miller, Lt. J. P., 160.
Miller, 2nd Lt. K. S., 73.
Mitchell, 2nd Lt. R. E., 75.

Digitized by Google

Mobilisation, incidents of, 2 ff.
Moir, Rifleman G. W., 45.
Mont des Cats, 148.
Morgan, Sergt. B., 41.
Morlancourt, 96.
Morland, Gen., 130.
Morrison, Sergt. J., 166.
Morton, L'Sergt. A., 99.
Morval, 91.
Moyenneville, 115.
Muirhead, Sergt. W., 38.
Munn, L'Cpl. R., 99.
Munns, Cpl. A., 166.
Munro, Capt., 79.
Murchison, 2nd Lt. D., 109.

Macalister, Maj., 36, 76, 99.
McChlery, Capt., 119, 129.
McCrae, Lt. A. B., 156, 160.
McCulloch, 2nd Lt. M. G., 110.
McCulloch, Rifleman W., 140.
McDonald, Sergt. A. H., 64.
Macdonald, Lt. C. S., 161.
Macdonald, Lt. J., 64, 92.
McDonald, Sergt. R. S., 166.
McDougall, 2nd Lt. B., 166.
MacEwan, Lt. R. W., 109.
Macfarlane, Rifleman J. J. N., 81.
McGregor, S. Bearer C., 64.
McGregor, 2nd Lt. D., 149.
MacHarg, Lt. J. A. B., 92.
McIntosh, Rifleman J., 77.
McKnight, R.Q.M.S. S., 41, 96.
Maclachlan, Lt. D. N., 95, 129.
MacLean, Rifleman J., 40, 64.
McLeod, A., 140.
MacLeod, Rifleman W., 130.
McLintock, 2nd Lt. W., 149.
McManus, Rifleman J., 81.
Macpherson, Lt. J. H., 161, 166.
McQuat, L'Cpl. J. T., 120.

Napier, 2nd Lt. W. T., 135.
Needham, Maj., 16.
Neil, Rifleman W., 130.
Nelson, Lt. G., 67.
Neuve Chapelle, 39.
Neuve Eglise, 131.
New Year celebrations, Ballancourt, 98.
Nieuport, 123.
Ninian, C.S.M. G., 76, 79.

O'Grady, Capt. S., 79.
Omniecourt, 100.
Ouderdom, 151.
Owen, 2nd Lt. J., 95, 110, 117.

Park, Lt. W. V., 167.
Parker, Capt. W. A., 134.
Passchendaele, 131, 135.
Paterson, 2nd Lt. A., 156, 157.
Patience, 2nd Lt. W. M., 166.
Paxton, Lt. N. R., 155, 170.
Peat, Sergt. A., 117, 120.
Perry, Sergt., 152.
Phillips, 2nd Lt. J., 76.
Pinney, Maj.-Gen. R. J., 86, 99, 140, 161.
Ploegsteert, 26, 132.
Plumer, Gen. Sir H. C. O., 130, 153.
Poix du Nord, 164.
Polygon Wood, 129.
Pommier, 84.
Potijze, 136.
Poulainville, 70.
Pressey, Capt. H. A. S., 77.
Prince of Wales, at Armentières, 27; at Clary, 171.
Princess Mary's Christmas gift, 33.
Pryce, Lt. A. O. C., 149.

Queen Mary's gifts, 34.

Racquinghem, 151.
Ransart, 118.
Rawlinson, Gen. Sir H., 159.
Raymond, L'Sergt. A., 120.
Redwood, C.S.M. J., 36.
Reith, 2nd Lt. J. C. W., 7.
Renshaw, R.Q.M.S. H., 139, 166.
Ribemont, 81.
Richemont, 163.

Digitized by Google

Riddell, 2nd Lt. R. A., 82.
Rigby, Lt. D. A., 36, 41, 85, 113, 114.
Ritchie, L'Cpl. R., 120.
Robb, C.S.M. G., 36.
Roberts, Lord, 17.
Robertson, Maj.-Gen. P. R., 41, 174.
Robertson-Smith, Capt. N. M., 161.
Rocks, Lt. C., 83.
Rodger, Capt. H. T., 36.
Ross, Sergt. J. M., 118.
Rossignol Wood, 86.
Rouen, 15, 172.
Roxburgh, Col. J. A., 173.
Russell, Lt. P. C. S., 63.
Russell, Capt. T., 65.

Sailly-au-Bois, 87.
Sambre, 166.
Scottish Rifles Brigade, formation of, 1.
Samson, Sergt. R., 116, 118.
Sarbaras, 166.
Scott, Maj. C. C., 125, 153.
Scott, Lt. J. I., 83.
Sensée River, 108.
Shute, Lt.-Gen. C. D., 165.
Sievewright, Rifleman A., 93.
Sinclair, Lt. D., 76.
Sixth Division "Fancies," 38.
Slade, Sergt. A. E., 79, 81.
Smith, 2nd Lt. G. W. G., 73.
Smith, Rifleman J. D., 45.
Smith, 2nd Lt. J. H., 133, 157.
Smith, Rifleman J. R., 77.
Smith, 2nd Lt. R. S. L., 170.
Smith, Capt. T. C., 73.
Smith, 2nd Lt. W. McC., 153, 166.
Smith, Cpl. W. S., 28.
Snow, Lt.-Gen. Sir T. D'O., 41, 85, 119.
Spens, Lt.-Col. H. B., 80, 85, 93, 124, 139, 140.
Spens, Lieut. T. P., 74, 99.
Stacey, Gen., 148.
Stark, Sergt., 78.
Steenvoorde, 138.
Steenwerck, 22.
Stephen, 2nd Lt. R., 129.
Stevenson, Lt. D. J., 67.
Stevenson, C.S.M. J., 156, 170.
Stewart, Capt. A. C., 166, 170.
Stewart, Sergt. J. F., 140.
Stewart, Rev. S. O., 155.
St. Jean, 136.
St. Leger, 115.
St. Omer, 15, 139.
Stout, Rifleman E., 140.
Struthers, Lt. A. F., 78, 106.
Stuart, 2nd Lt. J. C., 80, 101
"Suicide Corner," 27.
Sunter, 2nd Lt. F., 167, 170.
Suzanne, 96.

Taylor, Sergt. M., 166.
Terdeghem, 157.
Thom, Rifleman H. B., 120.
Thomson, C.Q.M.S. H., 36.
Thorburn, Lt. F. O., 149.
Todd, R.S.M., A. F., 106.
Troup, 2nd Lt. J. G., 85, 101.
Tuileries, 165.
Turnbull, L'Cpl., 155.
Tyne Cot, 136.

Vandeleur, Lt.-Col. 174.
Vaux Marquennville, 95.
Vendin-les-Bethune, 46.
Villers Guislain, 161.

Wagnonville, 164.
Wallace, Pte. G., 27.
Wallace, L'Cpl. J., 28.
Wallace, C.Q.M.S. M. B., 36.
Wallace, Sergt. R. B., 136, 139.
Warneton, 26.
Waterfields, 141.
Watson, Lt. A., 170.
Watt, Sergt. J., 140.
Webb, Cpl. R., 120.
Webster, C.S.M., 110.
Westoutre, 127.
White, 2nd Lt., 141.

Digitized by Google

White, Rev. Dr. J., 64, 78.
White, Lt. M. M. K., 32.
Whitelaw, Capt. W. B., 92, 94, 104.
Whyte, Lt. J. S., 164.
Wightman, Sergt. W., 170.
Wilkinson, L'Sergt. T. F., 113, 115, 120.
Wilson, Cpl. J., 99.
Wilson, 2nd Lt. M. C., 76.
Wilson, 2nd Lt. R., 73, 149.
Wood, 2nd Lt. D., 110.
Wood, Maj.-Gen. P., 127.
Wood, 2nd Lt. R. A., 129.
Woodbridge, R.S.M. J., 85, 102.
Workman, Lt. C. S., 67.
Wylie, 2nd Lt. J. T., 110.
Wytschaete, 132.

Ypres, 131.
Yarrow, Sir H., 29.
Young, 2nd Lt. G. H., 149.
Young, 2nd Lt. J., 166.
Young, 2nd Lt. R. M., 110.

Zaudasques, 131.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
3 9015 03068 2416

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google